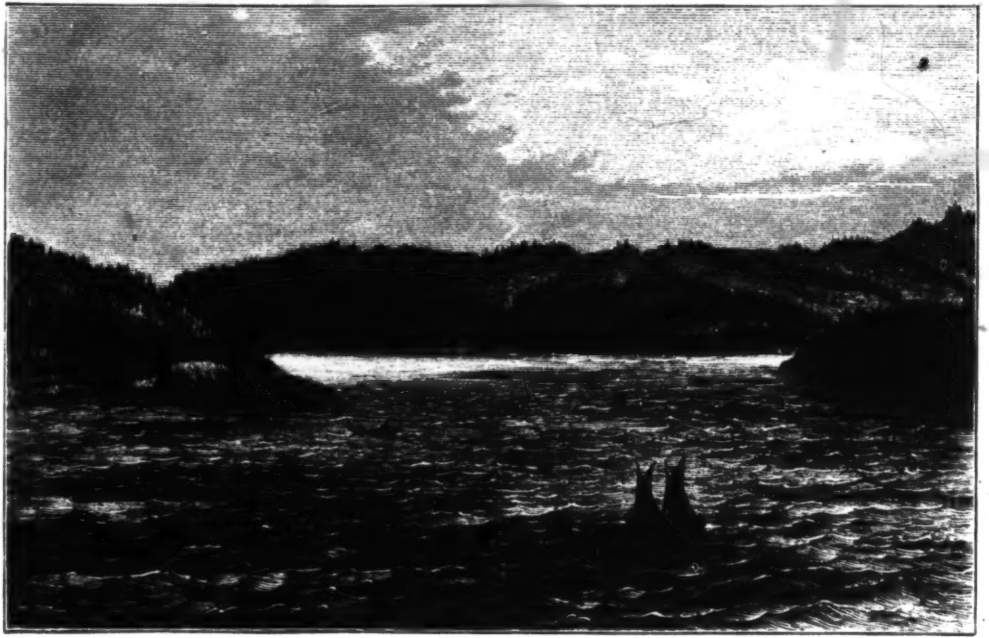
XEROX

Xerox University Microfilms
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

WESTERN AMERICANA

Reproduced from the original in the collection of
THE HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY AND ART GALLERY



YAQUINA BAY—LOOKING TOWARDS LAND.

Frontispiece.

OREGON:

THERE AND BACK IN 1877.

BY

WALLIS NASH.

> "All places that the eye of heaven visits
> Are to a wise man ports and happy havens."
> —*Richard II.*, i. 3.

London:
MACMILLAN AND CO.
1878.

[*The Right of Translation and Reproduction is Reserved.*]

TO

CHARLES DARWIN,

IN TOKEN OF A FRIENDSHIP

WHEREIN HIS GENTLE COURTESY HAS

ALMOST INDUCED FORGETFULNESS OF HIS GREATNESS,

THIS BOOK

IS, BY HIS PERMISSION,

Dedicated.

PREFACE.

SINCE returning from the journey here described many questions have been put to me as to the climate, soil, productions, institutions, laws, and conditions of social life found on the Pacific slope, and chiefly in Oregon.

This proves that while there is a growing necessity for a better knowledge of that State, as her corn, wool, and salmon become more important articles of commerce, and on the other hand her applications for English manufactures are more loudly expressed, and the number of English settlers in Oregon is ever increasing, yet there is not available any simple and popular account of the State.

My visit, which resulted from a friendship of several years standing with Colonel T. Egenton Hogg—a Californian who has devoted the best years of his life and a vast amount of energy, intelligence, and capital to acquiring extensive tracts of land in Oregon —convinced me that whilst English money is being, and will be, most profitably employed there, a field of emigration is also open which is suited in all respects to a large number of our fellow-countrymen.

Situated only twenty days journey from Liverpool, possessing so many attractions in climate, soil, beauty of scenery, ease of access, freedom from drought, tempest, floods, and immunity from insect plagues, the next question which presented itself was whether the institutions of the State, its government, laws, and taxation, were such as to encourage the English settler.

My best answer to this appears in the following pages.

It is allowable for an Englishman to express deep regret that Oregon is not a British colony—that ignorance as to its capabilities and lack of faith in its future prevailed when it was ceded to the United States.

But it still can boast liberal laws, and the British settler, should he purchase and hold land and prosper in this State, will not find it necessary to abandon his British citizenship.

Should the reading of this book suggest to any to try their fortunes there, if they will communicate with me I will gladly put them in the way.

A handbook to Oregon, compiled from the best official sources, and verified by actual inquiry and observation, has been prepared by Mr. H. N. Moseley, M.A., F.R.S., the Naturalist to the late *Challenger* Expedition, who was one of our companions on this journey.

Reliable information is thus at the disposal of the intending settler.

I cannot end my pleasant labours in this book without gratefully recognising the kind reception we met in Oregon on all hands, from the Hon. S. F. Chadwick, the Governor, to the little farmers in their cabins and the teamsters and herdsmen along the country roads.

WALLIS NASH.

BECKENHAM, KENT,
March, 1878.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Life on the *Germanic* — Introduction to New York ways —Bribery and Corruption — Steaming on Dry Land —Relieved of Baggage—House Telegraphs—Automatic Fire-Alarms—Our Fellow-Travellers—Going to Bed on Board the Train—Two Hours of Chicago . . . *Page* 1

CHAPTER II.

Farming in Iowa—The American "Moses and Sons"—March of the Mormon Soldiers—Turn out at Omaha—Nebraska Puffed—Prairie-travelling in the Olden Days—The Snowshed Man — Mormon Civilisation — Indians for near Neighbours—Travellers' Tale of "Snowing Up."—John Chinaman in California—Bret Harte's Mining District—Over the Sierra Nevada—Nearing San Francisco . . . . *Page* 17

CHAPTER III.

A House Taking a Journey—The Golden Gate and the Sea-lions — Fast-trotters — The Lick University — The Court of Justice—The Days of the Vigilance Committee —Chinatown in San Francisco: Shops, Theatre, and Opium-smoking—The Glorious Fourth of July—Coach travelling to the Yosemite Valley—Mr. Adams and the Padre—The Geysers—Tame Indian—The Spanish Water-finder—The Englishman's Ranch—San Francisco Hospitality . . . . Page 44

CHAPTER IV.

The Stage to Oregon—Seeing Friends off—Charlie McConnell —Bushranging in California—A Costly Buffet—Government Fish-hatching Establishment — Hotel at Soda Springs — Volcanic Sentinels — Mount Shasta — Mining Yreka — Over the Mountains — First Look at Oregon — Change of Landscape — Gold Mines of the Rogue River—Jacksonville—Scotch Sunday—Our Stage Companions — Again amid the Mountains — The Secluded Valley and its Contented Inhabitants—Descending our Last "Grade"—Our Last Driver—An Oregon Somersetshire—The Little Town of Roseburg . . . . . Page 86

CHAPTER V.

Information for the Colonist — Position and Acreage of the State — The Three Divisions — Willamette Valley, its Cultivation, Streams, and Mountains—Railway to

Yaquina Bay—Wheat Export—Thirty Bushels to the Acre—Volunteer Crops—Harvesting by Contract—Oats—Open-air Threshing—Farmers' Profits—Fruit-growing—Wild Berries—The Operation of Clearing—Absence of Stones—The Mary River—Beaver-dam "Slews"—Change in Vegetation—A Look into the Future—The Rival Bays of Oregon—Mid-Oregon: its Climate—Summer Camping-out—Soil—The Herdsman—The Sage Brush of the Alkali Plains—Eastern Oregon—Harney Lake Valley, a perfect Land of Promise—Forests and Woodlands . *Page* 108

CHAPTER VI.

Fitting-out at Corvallis—Our Horseflesh—Our Cook and Iron Stove—Village of Philomath—Houses on Trunks of Trees—The Man who could not Pay—Fly-Fishing—Hemmed in—Night coming on—Kit Abbey—Deer and Elk—King's Valley on the Luckiomute—The Settler's Choice of Site—Fire-Ravaged Land—Portrait-painting—Indians of the Siletz Reservation—Model Farm—The Naturalist's Escape from his Horse—Evening Scene in View of the Pacific—Newport on Yaquina Bay—Indians Fishing in the Bay—Capabilities of the Harbour—Oyster-beds—Kit Abbey's Shot—The Dance—Dancing at the Word of Command—The Lecture—Mr. Towner and his Outcrop of Coal—The Solitary Tree-feller—Sighting a Bear . . . . *Page* 129

CHAPTER VII.

The Indians of To-day and the Indian of the Novelist—Chinook Talk—The Indians at Home—"King George's Man" taking Portraits—Visiting the Siletz Reserve—The Sweat Bath of the Chief—Mr. Bagley, the Indian Agent—Chitco Jennie, the Human Heart-eater—Indian Burying-ground—The *one* Naturalized Indian—Former Tribes—The Settler's Relations—What the White Man did for the Red—Indian Character . . . . *Page* 166

CHAPTER VIII.

A Presbyterian Minister's Experience as Settler: his Ignorance at Starting, and his Success—A Scotch Miller of Twenty Years Standing—An Italian on Yaquina Bay and his Bees—A Town and Country Lawyer—The Ladies of the Family—A Farmer of Elk City—The Struggles of the First Year, and Present Prosperity—A Reverse of the Picture: the Garden of the Sluggard—The Farmer and his Angora Goats—The Story of his Life in Oregon—His smiling Prosperity—The Feminine Granger . . . . *Page* 185

CHAPTER IX.

The "Law" Easily Enforced—And generally Respected—The Election of Judges Discussed—Lawyers' Influences—Popular Prejudices—Religious Divisions—Newspaper

Press—A Travelling Editor—Party Spirit—Doctors and Doctoresses—Roads—Common Halls—Social Gatherings—Self-help — Education — Schools — Colleges — Education Lands—Compulsion—Insane Asylum—State Penitentiary —Prison Management—Convict Labour—Blind Institution —The Capitol, its Buildings and their Contents . *Page* 207

CHAPTER X.

The Library—Senate Chamber—Oregon City and Willamette Falls—The Ship Canal—Iron Works—Woollen Mills—Dried-fruit Works—The Donation Law of 1850—Grants to the Railroad and Waggonroads—The Homestead Law—Special Laws for Mineral Lands—The Pre-emption Law—The Emigrant on "Wild" Land—Advice to a Settler in Oregon—The Rights of Foreigners—Married Women's Property . . . . *Page* 222

CHAPTER XI.

The City of Portland—The Grain Ships—Theatre—Fire in an Adjoining Hotel—One Life Lost—Steamer to San Francisco—The Mouth of the Columbia—Our Ship's Company—The "Cannery"—Chinamen at Work—The Process—The Arrangement with the Fishermen—Astoria — Prophecy Concerning the River — The Facilities of Yaquina Bay as a Harbour—The New Railway from Corvallis—Farewell to Oregon . . . . *Page* 233

CHAPTER XII.

The Coast of California—Passing the Golden Gate—An Echo of the Railroad Riots—Menlow Park—The Rich Men of San Francisco—Its Climate, Winter and Summer—Life at High Pressure . . . . *Page* 248

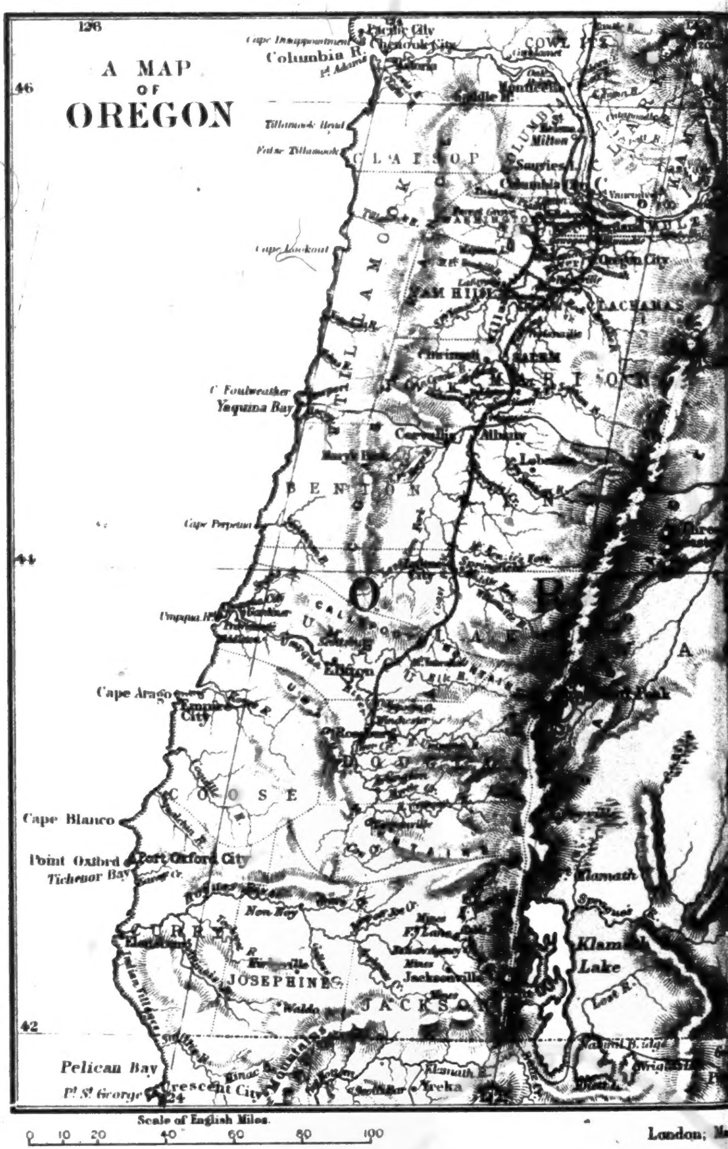
CHAPTER XIII.

The Top of the Sierra Nevada—Salt Lake—Brigham Young's Death—Mormon Government and Mormon Institutions—Cattle-droves going Eastward—Contrast between Home and American Life—Coasting Lake Michigan—Its gigantic Expanse—The Comfort of the Pullman Car—The "Great Western" of Canada—Compared with our Own—Nearing Niagara—The American Fall—Prospect House—The "Awful Corner"—The Abyss of Waters—The Fate of an Only Son—Fascination for Suicides—The Thunder Storm — Last Look at the Rapids — Custom House Officer in plain clothes—The Racing Trains—Eight-day Passage Home—Epilogue . . . . . *Page* 257

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

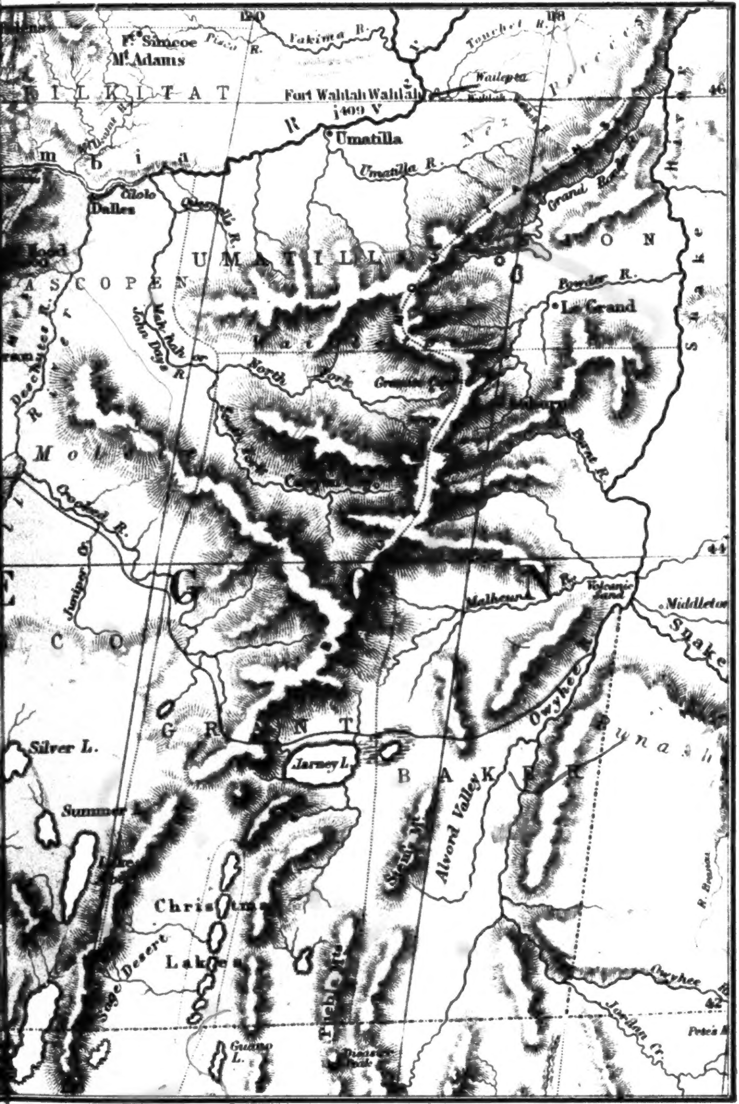
1. Yaquina Bay, Looking Towards Land . . *Frontispiece*
2. Rocky Mountains — Summit. Central Pacific Railway . . . . *Page* 25
3. Utah Indians 43
4. Seal Rock near San Francisco 48
5. Valley of the Willamette. Town of Albany . 115
6. Skinning a 'Coon 141
7. Yaquina Bay 151
8. Chitco Charley 165
9. Yaquina Bay. Indian's full Dress 170
10. Kaseeah 184
11. Elk City 195
12. Falls of the Willamette. Oregon City . . . 225
13. Astoria. Mouth of Columbia River 244

OREGON.


A MAP OF OREGON
126
124
46
44
42
Cape Disappointment
Columbia R.
Pacific City
Chenook City
Astoria
Pt. Adams
COWLITZ
Monticello
Saddle M.
Milton
Sauvies I.
COLUMBIA
Columbia City
Vancouver
Tillamook Head
False Tillamook
CLATSOP
WASHINGTON
Forest Grove
Cape Lookout
Oregon City
YAM HILL
CLACKAMAS
Salem
MARION
POLK
TILLAMOOK
C. Foulweather
Yaquina Bay
Corvallis
Albany
Lebanon
Mary's Peak
BENTON
LINN
Cape Perpetua
LANE
Umpqua R.
Gardiner
CALAPOOYA MTS.
UMPQUA
Elkton
Cape Arago
Empire City
Roseburg
DOUGLAS
COOSE
Cape Blanco
Point Oxford
Port Oxford City
Tichenor Bay
New Bay
CURRY
JOSEPHINE
Kirbyville
Waldo
JACKSON
Jacksonville
Klamath
Klamath Lake
Lost R.
Natural Bridge
Pelican Bay
Pt. St. George
Crescent City
Yreka
Klamath R.
Scale of English Miles.
0
10
20
40
60
80
100

London; M

Nash's Oregon


Ft Simcoe
Mt Adams
Yakima R.
Pisco R.
Touchet R.
Wailepta
Fort Wahlah Wahlah
Umatilla
Umatilla R.
Dalles
Grand Ronde R.
UMATILLA
Powder R.
La Grand
John Days R.
North Fork
Deschutes R.
Crooked R.
Juniper Cr.
Burnt R.
Malheur R.
Volcanic Sand
Middleton
Snake R.
Owyhee R.
Silver L.
Jarney L.
Summer L.
Alvord Valley
Steins Mt.
Christmas Lakes
Sage Desert
Guano L.
Owyhee R.
Jordan Cr.
R. Bruneau
Pete's R.
120
118
46
44
42

Stanford's Geog¹ Estab¹ London

millan & Co.

OREGON.

CHAPTER I.

Travellers only can realise the thrill of excitement of climbing from the tender into the great White Star steamer as she lies in the Mersey, steam blowing off. In that one moment the regrets at leaving home, the fear lest human nature at sea should prove too weak, the joy of wandering, are strangely mixed.

But the pressing needs of finding one's cabin and getting "fixed" there, of preventing all the state-room luggage from being swept into the hold, of saying good-bye to friends who pity you for going so far away, and whom you pity for staying in the mill-wheel round of home duties, soon recall the first-time voyager to himself. As the ship passes from the dingy tide-water and "goes on ahead," and the ear gets accustomed to the rhythm and beat of the screw, which will

40

unceasingly play the same tune for the next nine or ten days, we realise that the journey looked forwards to for years has begun.

The first night on shipboard passed, sea-life has fairly commenced. The passengers begin to make friends; neighbours at table comment on the meals; and the pace of the ship answers for that common topic, the weather, in ordinary landsmen's life. The afternoon after leaving Liverpool we reached Queenstown, to find the Channel fleet at anchor in the splendid harbour. One or two of the officers were shown over the *Germanic*, and praised the noble proportions of the ship, and the good order and cleanliness of every part. The eighth day after we left Queenstown we were nearing New York.

We had had three days of head-wind and sea, but had hardly known what rolling or pitching was: so that our preference for ships having state-rooms and saloons amidships, instead of aft, was justified. We had seen hundreds of porpoises, playing, rolling over, springing half out of the water, romping along; two whales had spouted for our amusement, the petrels had borne us company across the ocean, and now the Yankee gulls had come out to welcome us: very like, only, we thought, a shade more lively even than their Irish cousins who left us five days ago.

Now the excitement was to be certain if we could get to the quarantine ground in New York harbour by eight o'clock, that the health officers might come on board to-night, and so suffer our hundred of American passengers to spend their Sunday at home. Faster and faster the ship went, until we were told, and we believed, that for sixteen hours she had averaged seventeen miles an hour. Long Island was in sight; the lighthouse was passed; Sandy Hook was on our left hand; and the ship stopped. The sudden silence caused by the ceasing of that screw-beat, which had registered fifty-two strokes a minute, and had formed the unceasing accompaniment to so many tunes for nine days, was almost oppressive.

The tug-boat, with health-officers, and with many friends of the passengers on board, came in sight, striking golden lights from the fast darkening waters of the harbour, and in a minute the friendly groups of the voyage were broken up: the quickly-made acquaintanceships were as quickly ended. In a few minutes the great ship seemed deserted, while cheer after cheer sounded from the tug, crowded to the gunwale, bustling along towards the city, the spires and chimneys of which were shining in the sun's last rays.

Having no special reason for hurry, the quartet forming our party slept on board that Saturday night, and only left the *Germanic* about eleven on Sunday morning, after she had found her way, as neatly and gracefully as a yacht, among the crowds of vessels, to her berth alongside the White Star wharf.

The night before one of the custom-house officers had remained on board, nominally to see that all was right, practically to give all who were so minded the chance of making to themselves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousness.

It was a strange coincidence that the virtuous and strong-minded passenger found it a tedious, complicated matter to get, with his baggage, through the hands of the officers in waiting on the wharf, while the old-stagers, who in Rome did as Rome does, and were busy as they left the ship in rolling dollar-notes into the smallest compass, and then held them in the lightest possible fashion in their fingers, passed quickly through, baggage really unopened and unexamined, to their carriages. Since we landed there have been great changes in this matter, and there are new men, new manners—and quite time, too.

From the wharf a lumbering coach, swaying on its C-springs, took us to the hotel. But what paving! Holes here, ruts there, tram-roads everywhere! Our American travelling friend said, "You won't find worse roads in Oregon." We disbelieved him then; but he spoke the truth.

How hot it was! We bathed and dressed, putting on black coats and white ties, after the example of half the passers-by; but we had to change once more before the day was out: for every scrap of underclothing on us was damp.

New York reminded us more of Continental cities than of English ones: so many trees shaded the sidewalks; so many green jalousies were fixed outside the windows; while the absence of smoke and dirt on the house-fronts struck us all.

We were to travel West by the Monday evening train; so we ordered tickets from an agent sent by a friend who had passed West a day or two before, and who recommended him as active and prompt.

He was. He cheated us in the price of the tickets, in the collection and checking of the baggage, in the charge for sleeping-car berths. We should have saved money and temper had we shaken hands with him all round, given him cigars and drinks, and ourselves gone in a very expensive coach to the depôt of the railway to fetch our tickets ourselves. Was it not a really good introduction for simple-minded Englishmen? We congratulated ourselves that our teeth were fast in our heads, or they would have gone too. The American cities swarm with agents like our friend, who live (we cannot say they fatten) on strangers. At the railway and stage offices themselves, on the other hand, honesty and a certain rough, independent civility was the rule.

After some debate we settled to go West by the Pennsylvania railroad, going South from New York to Philadelphia, and thence West by way of Pittsburg and Fort Wayne to Chicago.

The train left at eight o'clock in the evening. About six our luggage was ready, and our first experience of the baggage-checking system began. Having each made up a hand-valise or carpet-bag of necessaries for the seven days' trip, everything else was to be "checked." The transfer company's agent came to the hotel with a bundle of brass labels on his arm, each label being attached to a leather strap with a loop, and bearing a plainly-impressed number, corresponding with a similar number on a small brass ticket. By the leather strap a brass label was looped on to each article of baggage, and the corresponding ticket handed to us. A small fee for each package was paid to the transfer agent. No one gave another thought to his baggage till we reached Omaha on the following Friday. The transfer company takes all trouble and risk of loss off the traveller's hands, and no one grudges the large dividends they earn.

Another institution we saw in full work. In the office of the hotel a small black case, like a travelling clock case, stands on the counter, by the clerk's side. A visitor wants a parcel carried to the other side of the city: the clerk touches an electric bell once, and in two minutes a bright, cleanly-dressed lad stands at the counter, waiting his instructions. In the same way a hack carriage is called, or a policeman summoned. The company which arranges all this supplies the battery and dial at a small annual charge, and the subscriber uses both as and when he pleases.

A still more useful novelty we noticed in full operation at New York, and afterwards at Chicago and San

Francisco. This is the self-acting fire-alarm. In the upper corner of every room and corridor of the hotel, in many shops, offices, and warehouses, is fixed a modest-looking dial-case, about five inches square. It is hardly noticed as one enters the room. But day and night a watch is kept. Let the temperature in the neighbourhood of the little apparatus rise to 140 degrees, that is, let a fire break out in or near the room, and the electric connection is automatically made, and the alarm flashes to the nearest fire-engine station, indicating the street, house, and room where the enemy is at work. Here also the company owning the patent receives a small annual sum, and supplies and keeps in order the little machine.

About seven o'clock we had the family coach once again, and rumbled and jolted to the Jersey City ferry. In company with several other coaches and waggons, and in a crowd of seventy or eighty people, we got on to the huge ferry-boat really without knowing it. We had parted from the land and were well out in the stream before we saw that we had started.

The machinery is hidden from the passengers' view, and makes very little noise: the horses were unconcernedly resting and blinking: passengers were chatting, newsboys everywhere with the evening papers, and in a few minutes we landed as easily as we embarked, and took our places in the train. Each place and berth in the long sleeping-car being numbered and specially set apart previously for its occupant, there was no scrambling or confusion; and we were soon curiously scanning the faces of our fellow-passengers, of whom we were to see so much for the next seven days.

But it is time to label separately the members of our party, since the experience of each on the journey differed according to character, temper, and history. It was a number of strange chances which had brought together the naturalist, the captain, the lawyer, and the American Confederate colonel. The first had journeyed round the world and seen many men, many manners; the second had served the Queen long, and passed some years in India; the third came straight from the worry and bustle of London life; the fourth had travelled more than the traveller, fought more than the soldier, schemed and struggled more than the lawyer. When one man's tongue was tired another took up the talk; and when the three Englishmen gave in, the colonel was ready, with a fiery tale of the civil war, with incidents of prison life, with experiences in both hemispheres, with sporting life in Australia, India, and his native America, North and South—so that one way or other topics never failed.

The colonel left us by an earlier train to visit his friends in Baltimore and join our train in the night at Harrisburg—so the three Englishmen entered the train at eight alone: tickets they had for train and sleeping-berths; but their mentor having left them before the tickets were obtained, the firstfruits of the thieving agent's tricks appeared.

Showing their tickets, they asked for their places; the negro porter pointed out one section for the four travellers: the two narrow seats below drawn out and joined made but one average-sized bed: the tray which was lowered overhead showed but one similar sized bed; so where were the four to sleep? The agent had sold "berths" instead of "sections," thus giving but one half of the accommodation they supposed they were to get. Every other sleeping-berth in the Pullman cars was taken, so there was nothing for it but to draw lots who should pass the night in the day-car: the soldier lost, and so dozed, and smoked, and grizzled all night long on the seats where one can neither lie along nor rest.

Every one has heard described the cars, twice as long as our English carriages, with passage down the middle open throughout the train, and free to "conductors," as the guards are called, and to passengers of every grade in life.

But the scene as night comes on is strange. The passenger calls the negro porter and tells him to get the bed ready. Clearing the double seats of the section of the books, bags, work, newspapers, and any other litter with which they are strewed, the porter drags the two seats together till they meet; from the locker under each seat he draws pillows and blankets; then reaching up, he turns a handle in the sloping panel overhead and draws down a shelf, forming thus the upper berth. There are stored two mattresses and other bed clothes. Curtains are slipped on to the rods running the length of the carriage, and there are at once two rows of berths completely curtained off the one from the other, and the central passage through the car left clear.

Going to bed is a ticklish business. You disappear behind your curtains and roll into your lower berth or clamber into your upper one; but what then? Coats and waistcoats are easily doffed; but there is only just room to sit, with feet stretched out: the position does not adapt itself to the farther operations of the toilet; consequently much agitation of the curtains and many grunts and groans disclose the sufferings of your neighbours. If you are in the upper berth, a smart shock from below shows you that the gentleman on the ground floor has not judged distance correctly with his head: if in the lower berth the shelf over your head creaks and groans till you expect a sudden fall in dry goods. Meanwhile the carriage rocks and tumbles along, and the Britisher is saying to himself, "Not much palace about this car — the line's *not* equal to the North-Western — talk of smooth travelling indeed!"

But the longest night ends at last, and each traveller tries to forestall his neighbour at the washing-basins at the far end of the car. The porter puts away the beds, and the day is begun.

The morning after we left New York was lovely, and we looked with curious eyes to mark the differences and resemblances between home and here. The fields were larger, the farming not so neat, more weeds, less grass; the hedges were absent, their places being taken by snake fences made of zigzag interwoven logs, seven logs in height, and each link in the zigzag about eight feet long.

Then the wooden houses with shingled roofs gave no idea of solid permanence to an English eye, but suggested rather the here to-day, there to-morrow, of a race always stretching forwards to new and better lands, and building and farming for themselves, and not for their grandchildren.

The nights were lighted with the fire flies dancing round every bush: the sunsets were resplendent with clouds of the deepest red.

Travelling on these lines even so far West as to Omaha is further made easy by the hotel cars attached to each train. Very cheap and excellent meals are served, and the hotel car is joined to the rear of the train from six in the morning till eight at night. The travelling kitchens are wonders of compact and clever stowage, and all the dishes of the season are served, with the pleasant accompaniments of clean tablecloths and bright glass and silver, and active, black-faced, white-jacketed waiters.

We passed Pittsburg, with its coal mines and furnaces, the whole tract resembling the district between Rotherham and Sheffield. The great round-house at the station with its many engines, each in its stall, waiting its turn for the road, was a striking object; though we little thought how soon it would be in flames, and one hundred and one engines burned into shapeless twisted masses of steel and brass in the labour riots, but a few weeks after our visit.

After passing for many hours through undulating country, with miles and miles of wheat and Indian corn, dotted everywhere with farms, we approached Chicago. The hills and rugged ground were flattened out into wide fertile plains, and we got our first glimpse of Lake Michigan.

The line approached the water: other lines met and joined ours, several crossing at right angles on the level: the masts of the shipping and piles of lumber, with huge grain-elevators, showed us what a centre of life and bustle we were entering: then the train ran along the streets, the great bell on the engine continually clanging to warn passers-by off the unfenced railway, and we entered a dingy, smoke-stained terminus.

The passengers and luggage going West were transferred in omnibuses and waggons across the city to the terminus of the Chicago and North-Western line, and we found our way to an hotel for a much-needed bath and breakfast.

As we crossed the city we looked in vain for traces of the fire. The new buildings of brick and stone surpassed those of New York in size and costliness; we passed a gap showing a lower level of three or four feet, and were told that the whole city had been rebuilt on this fresh-brought layer of soil, to raise the streets and houses by so much above the level of the lake. The streets were thronged like those of Liverpool; at the bridges in several places the vehicles were formed by the police into lines to prevent blocks; the foot-passengers jostled each other in crowds. A Chicago man in the train had told us, "I guess Chicago is the most money-making city in the United States;" certainly it needed some attraction of that nature to overcome the drawbacks of position on a perfect flat just on a level with the lake.

Two hours there sufficed us; and we were all glad enough to find our places for the next long stage in our journey—Chicago to Omaha.

CHAPTER II.

LEAVING Chicago about one o'clock by the Chicago and North-Western Line, we very soon lost sight of the lake and passed through an undulating, well-wooded and watered country for many miles. Then, crossing the Mississippi, we entered on vast plains of rich, dark soil, dotted everywhere with white farm-houses, each surrounded with its plantation of rapidly-growing cottonwood-trees. Wide-stretching fields of wheat, Indian-corn, clover, and oats reached as far from the railroad-line as we could see; and so across the State of Iowa.

Villages were growing up round every station; in each the church, the school, the liquor store, the black-smith's shop, and the store where agricultural machinery of all kinds was exposed for sale, were conspicuous.

Everywhere advertisements of the Buck-eye Reaper and the Champion Plough were displayed, and these disputed every blank wall and fence with a notice of a knife-polish. The profits on the sale of this last must be stupendous, to judge by the outlay on this bill-posting extraordinary. Many hundred miles farther on, while passing through the wildest and grandest scenes, this ubiquitous knife-polish stared one in the face, and so accompanied us nearly from New York to San Francisco.

Mr. Mechi and Messrs. Moses and Son might learn many a lesson in this art from our American cousins. Here is a sample:—"Survival of the fittest. The ingenious doctrine propounded by Mr. Darwin, the tireless investigator of nature and her laws, is as applicable in determining the fate of medicines as in that of the animal species. Only those medicines which are best suited to the people's wants survive the test"—therefore buy Pierce's pills.

Nothing impressed so strongly on us the size of the United States as this ceaseless travelling through seemingly never-ending stretches of each kind of scenery. Gently rolling hills and dales lasted for days; broad, level plains covered with farms lasted for days; and now at last, after passing Omaha, we were to reach the prairie lands.

At Omaha, or rather at Council Bluffs, on the eastern side of the Missouri River, three lines converge, the Chicago and North-Western, the Chicago and Rock Island, and the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy.

The Missouri is crossed by a bridge about three-quarters of a mile long, stretching high above the muddy brown stream, resting on lofty iron cylinders, with straight wooden and iron spans. As we looked up the river and across it and saw the thriving towns on each side, with factories, distilleries, machine-shops in full life and swing, it was hard to realise that thirty years ago the waggons of the pioneers were ferried across the river, while the emigrants rested in their tents by the river's side to recruit after the long stage passed, and take courage for the dangers and troubles of the plains and mountains still before them.

Here in 1846-7 the Mormon encampment was made on their way to their promised land; and here, according to the Mormon records, Brigham Young enlisted five hundred of his followers for service in the United States Army in the Mexican War. From this point the Mormon battalions, with their waggons, started on their 2000-mile march, which carried them to San

Diego in California, "almost the entire march being over an uninhabited region, and much of the way a trackless, unexplored, and forbidding desert, affording neither water nor grass sufficient for the animals. When the teams failed, the battalion had to carry the extra amount of ammunition, and, at the same time, push the heavy waggons through the heavy sand and over the rugged mountains."[1]

At Omaha we reached the line of the Union Pacific Railway. A fresh train was ready to receive us, and all the baggage was re-checked. How the porters did rattle about the trunks! It was pitiful to see here and there a weakly one burst open with its fall, and all the poor treasures of the emigrant exposed to rough usage and loss. The safest packages were the huge, round-topped, iron-bound coffers, called Saratoga trunks. In each corner of the bottom is cunningly hidden a metal roller; the trunk is too heavy for the porter to lift, drag it he must; so the rollers save the corners from the wrenching which looks violent enough to rend any ordinary box into pieces.

The great shed was a scene of the wildest confusion.

---

[1] *Rise, Progress, and Travels of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.—Deseret News* Office, Salt Lake City.

The baggage-car was drawn up at one door, and down a slide to the floor followed an unending string of every named and unnamed piece of luggage. The number of the label on each was shouted by a porter as it left the car; the number was registered in a book by another man; the passengers, lining a rail across the shed, each claimed their own property, and handed over their corresponding labels. Their destination was then demanded, fresh labels issued to them, the luggage was weighed, and excess paid for, and the passengers were free to take their seats in the cars which were to carry them to Ogden Junction.

Excess luggage is a serious matter. From our party of four, forty-three dollars was demanded and paid; not without a lively passage of arms between the colonel and a very meddlesome porter, whose mistaken view was that he was entitled to divide up the luggage of the party amongst its four owners, two of whom had considerably less than the one hundred pounds allowed, and so surcharge the colonel with the whole excess incurred by his weighty trunks, laden with outfit and accumulations of a year's foreign travel. But justice, and the colonel, prevailed; our trunks and bundles, gun-cases, and "fish-poles" were heaped together on the weigh-bridge, and forty-three dollars was the charge. Let future passengers profit by this hint.

In a small office in the station at Omaha the agent was placed for the sale of the railway company's lands in the State of Nebraska. It was furnished with samples of all kinds of grain and hay grown in the State, with a label on each, stating by whom it was grown, when planted, and when harvested. We counted upwards of 320 grains of Indian-corn on one cob. Other samples were as prolific. The handbooks for emigrants were got up in first-rate style, with numerous pictures. To be led by them would be to believe Nebraska to be the most fertile, prosperous, and enjoyable State in the Union—the severity of its winters, the violence of the winds sweeping its vast plains, were passed by in silence.

Soon after leaving the station at Omaha the farms cease, houses are left behind, and the line, gradually rising from the 966 feet above sea-level at Omaha, by slow stages mounts to 8,242 at Sherman Station, the highest point on the route. We ran by the side of the Platte River for upwards of 340 miles, parallel most of the way with the great overland trail, the route of the early emigrants to California, as well as that of the Mormons to Salt Lake. It is a well-worn, dusty track, even yet used by occasional waggon-trains.

White-tilted, narrow waggons, on high wheels, were, even as we looked, being dragged sluggishly by fourteen or sixteen oxen each, and alongside his slow-pacing team the leader of the expedition trudged with his long whip, dust everywhere rising in clouds.

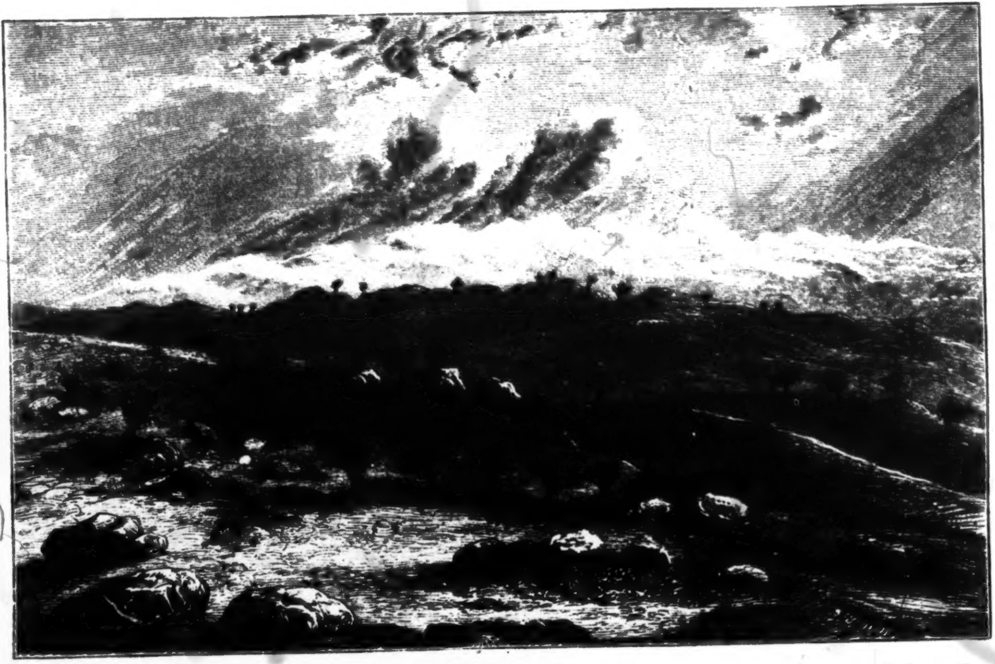
About eight months, one old lady afterwards told us, it had taken her, with her husband and children, to get across from Missouri to California, the average day's journey being six to eight miles, and rests being often needed for several days, in grassy spots, to recruit the oxen. They travelled in company for protection from the Indians, but often had to go hungry to bed, the provisions running short. In those days, the buffalo ranged these prairies in bands of many thousands each. Nowadays the few survivors have moved hundred of miles away from the railway, with its clanging bell and howling whistle.

The most striking feature of this prairie-travelling was the absence of all boundaries. Neither hedge, nor fence, nor road, nor line of trees was in sight, and the vast grass-covered undulations stretched away till the nearer features became quite indistinguishable in the limitless distance.

But the land had a wild beauty of its own; the grey of the long sun-burned grass was soft indeed; the gentle undulations of the plains led the eye away till the near grey faded into the distant blue, while here and there a band of antelopes stood boldly out against the sky.

They seemed too tame for their own comfort. Often they were within range of the train, and there was a perfect fusillade from the rifles and revolvers with which a good many of the passengers were armed.

A travelling New York company of actors specially distinguished themselves. All day long their firearms were popping at objects, live or dead; if antelopes, prairie dogs, and jackass rabbits did not show themselves, any conspicuous stone or rock, within reach, served to draw their fire; and they were deaf to all the remonstrances of their more peaceable and soberminded fellow-travellers. Not that any of the living marks were any the worse, so far as we saw; for invariably they bounded off, or turned somersaults into their holes, unhurt.



ROCKY MOUNTAINS, SUMMIT—CENTRAL PACIFIC RAILWAY.

To face p. 25.

Occasionally the whistle sounded loudly and vehemently, to frighten, from the unfenced railroad track, a herd of the half-wild cattle, of which thousands pass the summer months on these prairie lands, being driven eastward, in slow stages, until the limits of cultivation are reached, when they are packed tightly into railroad cars, to finish their journey to the Eastern States.

Here and there, in a hollow of the prairie, were one or two waggons, with picketed horses round, and often a drove of unbroken colts and fillies; the camp fire was the centre, round which four or five picturesque figures were grouped. These men start in the early spring from the far western plains with a great band of cattle or horses, and finish their journey only in the autumn months.

Always rising, we passed the border of Nebraska and entered Wyoming. The train stopped at Cheyenne, a town of 6,000 inhabitants, planted there 6,000 feet up on the Rocky Mountain slope, with no trees to shade it, no hedges to break the rush of the wind.

Soon after crossing Dale Creek Bridge, 650 feet long and 126 high, we came to the coal-bearing district appropriately called Carbon. From these mines the Union Pacific locomotives are supplied. There is a little town of huts half-sunk in the ground, in which the miners live. The piles of coal stored there indicated a large output.

The first snow-fences and snow-sheds are now seen. The former, running at an angle from the line for several hundred yards, stop the drifting of the snow; the latter are wooden tunnels, made of sturdy beams and trunks of fir-trees, each snow-shed being watched by a man, whose business it is to pass through after each train and guard against the fires, which have often destroyed in an hour the fruit of months of labour and hundreds of dollars expenditure. A lonely life, often miles from his station and house, with no excitement save the six trains which generally pass in each twenty-four hours: the Western Pacific express, the Atlantic Eastern express, two emigrant trains, and two freight or luggage trains.

For many miles the level of the rails was being, or had been, raised from three to eight and ten feet, and this work was carried on without stopping the traffic. Huge ploughs drive deep furrows into the soil on either side of the road, and loosen it. Then great scrapers follow, and the earth is piled on to the line. Then the ties (*Anglicè*, sleepers) are raised, with the metals attach~~ed, and~~ the work on that spot is done. And this is found the best protection against the winter snowdrifts.

Then, after passing the boundary of Utah, the scenery gradually changed. The land became more undulating; the grey, withered grass of the prairie was sprinkled and broken with rocks, and, after a barren stretch, we reached the limits of the Mormon cultivation.

Small farmhouses reappeared, some brickbuilt; each surrounded with its plantation of trees, its garden and orchard. Rills of running water were led everywhere through the fields, carrying fertility with them. Fruit-trees appeared, and luxuriant fields of lucerne and clover. At the stopping-places children brought jugs of cider to sell to the thirsty passengers.

Many of the houses bore the Mormon sign, an open eye, surrounded by rays, with their motto, "Holiness to the Lord." Soon we reached the junction, at Ogden, with the Salt Lake City line, and changed into the cars of the Central Pacific road. Turning North, the line skirts the Great Salt Lake.

As we saw it, a more lovely scene the eye never rested on. The fore-shore of the lake was green with grass and weed, with lines of shining water everywhere catching the evening light. The sun, sinking towards the snowy range of mountains on the Western side of the lake, sent quivering rays across its waters, while purple and orange clouds were piled up high above the horizon.

Flocks of white waterbirds were everywhere taking flight as the train startled them from their evening rest, and in long lines sought fresh beds farther along the shore. One or two of the Mormon settlers were gathering in the herds of cattle, which, during the day, had been feeding on the succulent grasses of the flat lake shore; and, as night drew on, we left cultivation behind, and were again threading our way among a maze of rocks and low mountains, the line winding here and there, seeking the smoothest passage through.

The next day was the dreariest and hottest of the trip. We had passed into Nevada. The stations were sometimes piled with stacks of silver ingots, and the platforms were thronged with miners, some in the workaday costume of dingy, earth-and-water-stained trousers tucked into unblacked knee-high boots, with flannel shirts of every hue; others in the Sunday garb of black cloth pantaloons, fine white linen embroidered shirts, with diamond pins and rings.

One tall fellow in the height of fashion, with a silver bracelet round one arm, between shoulder and elbow, outside a spotless white shirt, and carrying the other arm in a sling, entered our smoking carriage, and told us how three days before a mass of earth had fallen on him in the mine, and, he believed, had dislocated his left shoulder, and how he was going down to San Francisco to get the surgeon's help.

We followed down the course of the Humboldt River. It wound along with a slowly flowing stream, its banks lined with alders and cotton-wood, taking in affluents here and there, and growing wider and stronger, till it spread out into a marshy plain,—and then appeared no more. It sank away into the sand. We lost sight at once of water and greenness, and the sage plains, white alkali-covered stretches dotted over with the grey sage bush, were the only prospect.

A white impalpable dust filled the air and entered the carriages, even through the carefully closed double windows and shut doors. It settled on everything, our faces included. Wherever it lay on the skin it made it hard, tense, and sore. If washing was tried the skin cracked, eyes got bloodshot and hot; and we passed some hours of misery, the sun streaming down, with no breath of wind to moderate its power.

The only living thing visible in these wastes was an occasional jackass rabbit lazily loping among the bushes, and one or two large hawks circling high overhead. Here and there, before we lost sight of the Humboldt River, we saw an Indian camp, and at every station some of the miserable squaws and children came to the train to beg; while their lords and masters, in the cast-off clothes of the white men, with a gaudy blanket draped round the shoulders of each one, squatted under the shadow of the station fence, or lounged along the platform.

Their miserable shanties were not worth the name of huts: a few bushes stuck in the ground, with one or two longer sticks supporting an old ragged blanket or cloak. Here and there a raw-boned pony was tethered, standing with drooping head and tail, the image of laziness and despair. The dirty, haggard, unkempt squaws had no English words to beg with, and mutely held up their hands, sometimes with a battered meat-tin or broken pot, for the fragments of bread and meat, and half-eaten fruit which were thrown to them from the windows of the train.

These people are the survivors of tribes which disputed, with hundreds of braves, the incoming of the white men; and several of the stations bear names recording battles and skirmishes in which many an emigrant, and many a soldier too, fell. The alder-bushes often covered many acres by the river-side with a thick shrubbery.

One of these thickets was the scene of an adventure described to us by the chief actor in it.

Some few years ago, in the height of the Indian wars, our friend had to travel alone on horseback from one of the United States forts to another with dollars he was collecting as the price of the corn and other provisions with which he supplied the troops.

Night closed in after a seventy miles' ride, and he dismounted, picketed his horse to feed, and eat his frugal supper of biscuit and bacon, not daring to light a fire, lest it should betray him to Indian enemies. Then leading his horse into the heart of the shrubbery, he tethered him there, and lay down, his head on his saddle, and wrapped in his blankets, for a few hours' rest.

He had not slept long, when he was awakened by hearing voices near. He lay and listened, recognising Indian talk. Softly unrolling himself from his blanket, he held his rifle and revolver ready, and soon saw the light of a fire but a few yards off.

Creeping softly nearer, he made out three Indians crouching, after their fashion, round a few burning sticks. The Indians despise the huge camp fires of the white men. They say, "Make small fire, can get close to it: big fire keep you away, no good."

The Indians had, like himself, no thought but of hiding in the thicket to sup and sleep. He heard their horses near by cropping the branches, and dreaded the moment when his own horse would discover other horses near, and neigh for company.

He dared not wait till the Indians had finished their supper and laid down to sleep; so he crawled back to his own horse—fortunately his friend—expecting every moment that some unlucky movement would make noise enough to rouse the attention of his most unwelcome neighbours.

But fortune smiled on him; he found his horse calmly waiting his return. Quietly he saddled him, and cut the rope he dared not attempt to draw in and coil. Jumping on his back, he charged through and over the Indians at their fire, which lay directly in his road to the open ground. Startled by the unlooked-for rush, they scattered deep into the bushes, not knowing how many foes they had to reckon with; and in a second he was galloping, far out in the clear, dark night, over the open prairie, thankful indeed for an unhoped-for escape, and fearing no pursuit.

Soon we crossed the Washoe range of hills, and neared the boundary of California. The railroad line began to climb the foot hills of the Sierra Nevada. The grey sage-bush plains disappeared, and the pine-trees of the Sierra took their place. The air grew clear and bright, and we all breathed freely once again.

A fellow-traveller of ours told us how, three years ago, he was snowed up for three weeks in February at one of these stations.

Knowing that such an event was possible, he and his friends had provisioned their sleeping-car with preserved meats and soups, huge tins of crackers (*Anglicè* biscuits), abundance of jams and marmalade, and plenty of champagne.

The train, with six engines, crept slowly up towards the summit, charging successfully through several drifts; but the snow lay deeper and deeper as they mounted.

They stopped for water at a little town, with one small inn, two saloons, and two stores. They started, but soon came to a standstill, the engines buried deep in the drift; the train backed, and again and again they charged the wall of snow, but only got so far in as not to be able to back out again, and there they stuck.

The next day they tried again to get through, but were defeated: the snow continued to fall, and they were forced to give up all idea of getting forwards till an army of diggers could be sent to clear the way. Backwards was equally impossible, as they were cut off from help by many miles of snow, ever growing deeper.

After two days the provisions in the other cars began to fail. The passengers, many of them miners on their way to San Francisco for a spree, began to grumble at the plenty reigning in the Pullman car; but laid siege to the inn and the saloons in the station-town, and were quieted. The cold at night was intense, and the fuel in the train began to fail.

There were three ladies in the Pullman car—one old and two young—so the gentlemen persuaded them to move their quarters to the inn; and, after a struggle through four hundred yards of snow, they succeeded in reaching their port of refuge. They found the inn full of miners and rough customers from the other part of the train, who were willing to receive the ladies and give them shelter, but hesitated to admit their male companions; high words followed, and the presence of the ladies alone kept the peace.

The next day they thought it prudent to get back to the Pullman; so loading themselves with as many billets of wood as they could carry, they made their painful way back to the train, settled in the snow. But soon the mob from the inn followed, and tried to force an entrance into the car. The ladies shrank into a corner, while the gentlemen held the doors and windows against all comers; and so followed a free fight, ending in the assailants being beaten off. This was renewed once and again. In the end a treaty of peace was made, the provisions in the Pullman car were shared among the passengers, regardless of original rights, and harmony reigned.

In the evening all parties adjourned again to the inn; songs were sung, stories told, punch brewed, and the ladies bivouacked by the inn-parlour fire. This life lasted for three whole weeks, and the last of the preserved meats and biscuits were being eaten, when the rescuing army of Chinamen cut their way to the snowed-in train.

Twenty miles of snow-sheds now secure the winter traffic from this kind of interruption but we heard how last winter eleven engines to one train of cars were employed to force a passage.

Ever since we entered at Ogden, on the Central Pacific line, the labourers on the line were Chinese. Every few miles we passed a group of five or six celestials, straw-hatted, blue-clothed, and long-tailed —their faces burned from the natural olive to a healthy brown—holding shovels with handles six feet long; making up, by the patient, tireless handling of their tools, for the small spadefuls they raised at each stroke.

Here and there a barrack-looking house stood by the roadside where they lodged, with numbers of them off duty hanging about the doors, smoking their pipes and chatting; looking too many for the house to hold. The sight of the lodging-houses in China Town in San Francisco, though, explained matters, and showed us how ten Chinamen herd together in a space where three Europeans would be stifled.

And at the stopping-places for meals we now were waited on by China boys. In short white linen frocks, their long tails tightly wound round their heads, they flew here, there, and everywhere round the room: intent on their own duty, they took not the slightest notice of the various commands and intreaties of individual passengers till all were served. Then John condescended to bring a glass of water or of milk, and even to secure for a very polite passenger a second helping of peach or apricot pie.

The absence of wine, beer, or spirits at all meals was very noticeable to the English passenger. Tea and coffee were served invariably at breakfast, dinner, and supper. If drinks were wanted, the saloons were open, and naturally a good many adjourned there at odd times; but iced water was the prevailing beverage.

We climbed the Sierra Nevada proper in the night. We were roused soon after two to catch a glimpse of Lake Donner, lying almost hidden among the mountains, the moon shining brightly on its still waters, and the solemn pine-trees standing round its brink.

As day dawned we were quite among the mountains—like no others that we had seen before—in their steep, pine-covered sides, light-grey colour, and serrated, broken tops. We were now in the heart of the mining district.

The characters and scenes of Bret Harte's Californian sketches passed before us. Truckee, Red Dog, Bloomer Cut, You Bet, Cisco, Gold Run, Dutch Flat, Poker Gully, lay in turn in the sunshine. Flumes (timber-made and supported sluices) ran by the line for miles; the country was turned up, seamed, scarred, stripped, broken; hill-sides washed down into the valleys; valleys choked with spoil and refuse, holding here and there a hut, with no approach save over heaps of water-worn gravel.

At each station Tennessee and his partner, Henry York, Sandy McPherson, Colonel Starbottle, and the rest, were all diligently employed in doing nothing. We had seen some feeble attempts at laziness before:

the emigrants on the steamer deck; the Irish in the low streets of New York. The Indians in Utah were lazy.

But for the height, the very perfection, of this art of doing nothing, show us a saloon in a mining district, in the afternoon, with a deep verandah running along the front, next a dusty road; a bright bare sunny sky overhead, no wind; five or six chairs under the verandah, each tilted on its two hind legs, with a sallow, pointed-bearded, felt-hatted, shirt-sleeved, black-trousered, long-legged individual in each; two out of five smoking, and three out of five chawing; three out of five hands deep in trousers-pockets; two out of five gently whittling away at splinters of wood with long sharp knives.

Go and stand by and smoke, and try to be lazy yourself: it is not bad: never speak: if you are asked a question in the course of a quarter of an hour, don't answer, only grunt; unless a man on a tilted chair says slowly, "What'll you drink, Mister?" Then say, equally slowly, "Guess a cocktail 'll do me, you bet." But don't refuse; each lanky idler has got a pistol in his trousers-pocket, loaded, and they do go off so easily.

California is a land of fruit; the most unlikely-looking folk came to the train to sell as the day wore on; old mulattoes, young and sprightly boys (whose idea of a joke was for each to run off with his neighbour's choicest peach, just as he believed he had secured a buyer); old worn-out miners; but no women old or young.

Peaches, figs, strawberries, plums, grapes, cherries, were in profusion at each station; for one "bit," say fivepence, a basket of cherries or strawberries, holding more than one person could eat, was offered.

Then we reached Cape Horn. The mountains were tumbled and tossed in the wildest confusion. The line wound backwards and forwards, always climbing up. We passed the boldest tressel bridge we had yet seen. Spanning a deep gully, it was built up of tiers of wooden beams interlaced and tied together; so high that it was guyed by wire ropes anchored into the hill-sides, to take off the strain of the wind in times of storm.

The engine slackened to four miles an hour, and we passed gently across, the wood creaking and groaning as the weight was felt. The cattle feeding below looked the size of sheep, and the man driving them a pigmy. And then clinging to the mountain side, along a narrow ridge, we passed to the highest point. Rounding a bluff, the train stopped, the passengers got out, and we gazed almost fearfully down 2,000 feet into the valley, which we all but overhung. At the bottom the American River, which is a considerable stream, looked but a thread, the tall pines but tiny plants.

The Chinese navvies who built this road were hung in ropes from above, each with his pickaxe, till he could hew a footing for himself, and then by slow degrees the shelf on which the track is laid was cut from the rock.

Running rapidly down the mountains, we reached Sacramento, the capital of the State, a city of 40,000 people. The Capitol, a lofty, domed building, in the Italian style, stood conspicuous, shining in white marble, stone, and stucco. The streets were lined with stores, having continuous verandahs, most necessary in the broiling sun.

Then broad corn-fields, studded with fine oak-trees, stretched for many miles. The wheat had been reaped or harvested; it was being thrashed out in the fields; steam-thrashing machines were everywhere at work, and by each was the pile of bags of wheat, and the huge heap of straw shortly to be burned. Large bands of horses in the fields, from which the corn had been cleared, standing under the shade of the oak-trees, showed why so many trees were left.

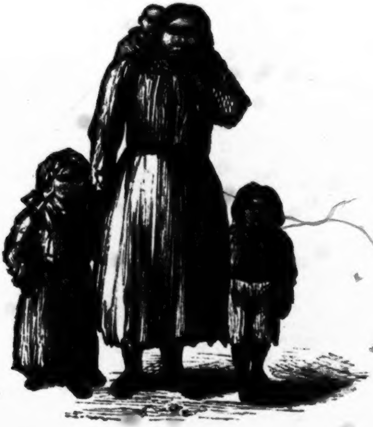
The ground was scored here and there by the burrows and runs of the grey ground-squirrels, or gophers, which were running merrily about; and plenty of jackass rabbits (of the size of hares, and with even longer ears), gave promise of sport for the greyhounds which are now common in the State.

As the evening drew on, and we got near our journey's end, troops of friends of the passengers joined the train at each station, and many pleasant family greetings were seen. Acquaintances of the journey introduced each other to their relatives, and the English passengers were not left out. Californian hospitality showed itself at once, and invitations were plentifully given.

Then we moved slowly through the town of Oakland, the engine bell warning trespassers off the line, and the train ran out on the long timber staging jutting far out into the bay.

The salt water plashed round the piles; the sea breeze came in fresh and cool. We entered the great ferry-boat in waiting at the end of the jetty, in which boat all the passengers in the train were taken in, with room for plenty more. We moved rapidly away towards San Francisco, lying on the opposite hills, with the sights and sounds of a great city ever growing nearer.

The ferry boat passed neatly into its berth among the shipping, and we landed among a crowd of gesticulating, yelling hotel touters and porters, each with the name of his hotel shown in gilt letters on his cap. We found the Lick-house family coach in waiting, and were jolted over the roughest of paving to the hotel, glad enough to be at rest after 3,000 miles of sea and 3,000 miles of land safely passed in eighteen days.



UTAH INDIANS.

CHAPTER III.

A FEW hours sleep in California refreshes one. The night breeze is always cool; in the height of summer two blankets are wanted on the beds; the air is invigorating, full of life. As you pass along the streets of San Francisco, the passers-by look brisk, eager, active-minded, and alert, often worn with worry and excitement, but giving no evidence of rumination or rest.

How proud the inhabitants are of their city! Built on hilly ground, fronting towards the north and west, with the waters of the bay washing the end of every street, it cannot be other than a healthy place.

Everywhere fine buildings of granite and stone are displacing the original wooden houses, and these last, if in good condition, are not pulled down, but moved off bodily into the suburbs. As you pass along the wide streets, the look ahead is blocked up by a house in the middle of the road. Going near, you find a wooden house set on rollers, being wound up by a horse moving round a capstan to an anchor fixed into the road. After a journey of say fifty yards, the anchor is moved another stage forwards, and the house slowly but steadily follows. Meanwhile passing carriages have to get by as best they can; no one objects to the annoyance, for what his neighbour is doing to-day, it may be his turn to undertake to-morrow.

As soon as the English visitor has delivered his letter of introduction, and often on the strength of an acquaintanceship formed on the journey there, the San Franciscan invites his friend to a drive to the Cliff House to breakfast.

Rising at six the next morning, you find at the hotel door a light buggy (with wheels looking as fragile and slender as if a bicycle, and not a carriage, had been in the builder's mind), with a pair of spirited blood horses.

Mounting beside the driver, you pass slowly at first over the uneven streets till you reach the outskirts, and pass palace after palace of a style of building peculiar to the place.

Marble steps outside lead up to a porch, laid with encaustic tiles, forming the entrance to a lofty house, always white, covered with carved-work framing in each door and window. Plate-glass in every window, but all the house of wood. The rooms are large, light, commodious, well furnished. Each house is surrounded with a little garden full of bright flowering shrubs and flowers; but its chief glory is a terrace or slope of the greenest turf, shaven close, and constantly watered.

Then you reach the Park. Here is art triumphing over nature. Outside its limits are hills of loose drifting sand, on which no green thing grows. Within its boundaries soil has been painfully carted in, then planted with a lupin, which is the only plant which, for the first year or two, can struggle against the clouds of sand brought up by every wind.

But then firs of all kinds, laurels, laurustinus, heaths, arbutus, were pla[illegible] and, being constantly watered, thrive well.

The hollows were filled with water, and lakes thus formed. The roads, gravel laid, and rolled, and well watered, are tempting to charioteers whose passion is fast driving, and constant notice-boards are needed, by which speed in the Park is limited to ten miles an hour. Outside and beyond the Park similar level stretches, with no limit as to pace, lead between the sand hills; and so past the great cemetery, called Lone Mountain, to the beach, and our drive ends by half a mile over the hard, smooth sand, with the breakers of the Pacific rolling in on our left, and before us the picturesque and rugged rocks forming the southern doorpost of the Golden Gate.

The Cliff House is built on a rocky ledge, with its verandah looking straight out to sea, and there, while the oysters and tender-loin steak are being got ready, we make acquaintance with the sea-lions.

One large and two smaller rocks are their home, the larger dotted over with the unwieldy brown beasts, basking in the sun. They climb painfully to the highest points, and seem to play "I'm king of the castle" continually, though none of average size care to try conclusions with one huge overbearing brute, with a scarred chest, commonly known as Brute Butler.

When the fancy seizes them, splash they go from the rocky points into the pure green water below, exchanging in a moment their lumbering crawl on the rock for the graceful, agile, swift motions of the seal.

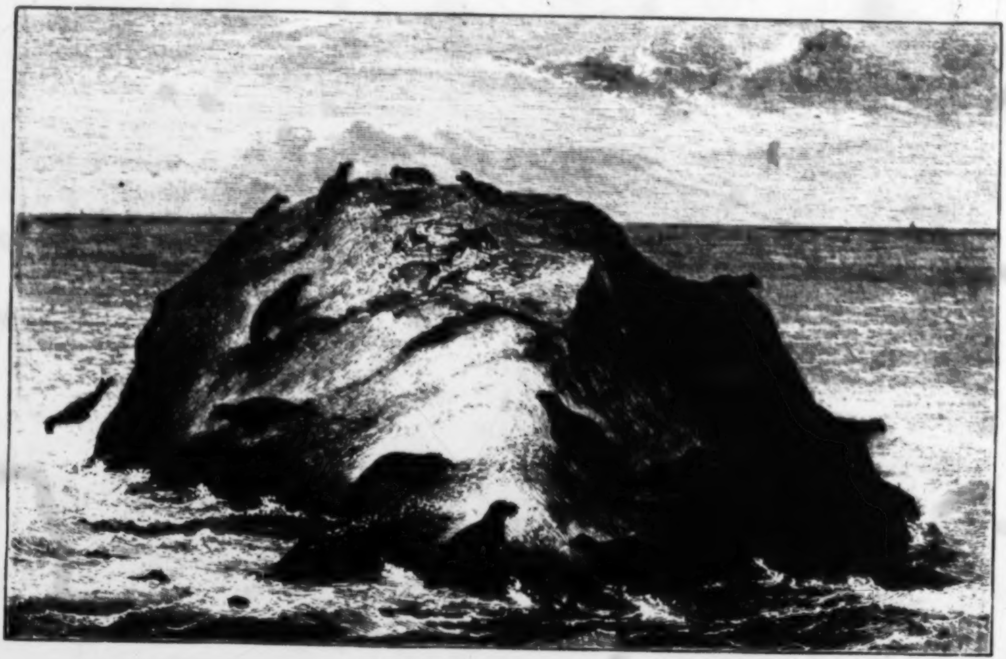
After twisting, waltzing, gambolling to their hearts' content, they emerge sleek, black, and dripping on to the lower rocky ledges, and then up again they climb into the sunshine to dry.

What a happy life! Protected by law, and custom, and public opinion from any cruel, thoughtless shot. Well-fed, well-lodged, and with daily changing spectators of their feats to minister to their vanity (if sea-lions are vain; and surely they are as they twist their long bodies into attitudes, and turn their great soft eyes towards the balcony side of their rocks).

John Chinaman must envy them. As our host observed, "It would be far safer for a rough to kill a Chinaman than one of them, for, if one were shot at and hurt, the rascal's life would not be worth an hour's purchase."

After a good "square" meal, earned by early rising, and done full justice to by appetites sharpened by the crisp, bright sea-breeze, we turn the horses' heads towards the city, some five miles off.

The road is smooth, and not too hard; the horses tearing at their bits with impatience; our driver, with a rein in each hand, plants his feet firmly, and we are off.



SEAL ROCK, NEAR SAN FRANCISCO.

To face p 48.

A dozen similar vehicles, bent on a trial of speed, start with, or just behind, or before, us. Our friend says calmly, "Not a three-minute pace yet; we shall do a two-fifty gait presently." The horses settle down into a lunging far-reaching trot, with action not high, but long. Presently a rival steals up alongside, and is all but passing as our friend is chatting and not driving. He holds his horses tighter, and very decisively, but not too loud, the looked-for "G— along" is heard, and then they step in real earnest. Faster and faster the other team presses on us, and presently, there being no passenger in that buggy, they go by; but the pace is tremendous. After a couple of miles of real racing we pull up by degrees, and soon pass the racecourse, where we stop to see the training of the trotters for the public races going on. Five or six horses, each in front of a huge pair of wheels, with a little seat wedged in between them, on which the driver sits, almost on the horse's back, were being carefully timed round the mile track.

By this time it is nearly ten o'clock, and we soon, at a sober pace, enter the city again, before the wind rises, as it soon will do, to make the road a purgatory of dust.

Our party scattered, each to his own pursuits. The naturalist went off to see a collection of the minerals of the Pacific coast, and to hear full details of the Lick University trust.[1]

If money and judgment and determination will do it, the trustees will succeed in getting together a staff of professors to do honour to the intentions of the founder, who set aside the fortune, earned by a long life of industry, to provide the means of the highest education for the youth of the State to which he owed his own success.

Nothing is more striking than the determination of these recently-settled States to plan and foster the colleges and universities which seem as necessary a part of their public life as the capitol and the court-house.

Land is freely set aside to provide the funds. Teachers are plentiful. Students of both sexes flock in; and so in stores, on farms, in sawmills and factories, on river steamboats, and on stages, you find roughly-dressed, plain-looking youngsters, who cut their mother tongue to tatters in their common talk, but whose knowledge is not contemptible of mathematics, history, mechanics, chemistry, geography, and who would be generally competent to take a fair place in the modern school at Harrow, Winchester, or Marlborough.

---

[1] See Appendix A for account of the Lick University Trust.

Having introductions to brothers of the craft in San Francisco, the lawyer found his way to the court-house, where the circuit court of the Supreme Court of the United States was holding special sittings, to try a mining case from Nevada, where two great companies were claiming the same vein of silver ore.

Three judges were on the bench in a lofty but not large court, distinguishable merely by their place of honour, but not by wig and gown; below them sat the registrar and clerks, and then came the table on which the attorneys engaged in the case had placed their briefs and books; then the body of the court, filled indiscriminately with attorneys, witnesses, and public. The proceedings were dignified and decorous, though wigs and gowns were absent, and there were no distinctions between Queen's Counsels in silk and the outer bar in stuff, and the solicitors in the purgatorial well below, and no crier and usher with his "Silence, silence!" when the murmur of voices gets too loud.

The walls of the court were hung with great maps and sections of the ground in dispute, and the case was farther illustrated by a large glass model, showing through its transparent sides transverse sections of each distance of fifty feet on the lode in dispute, painted on the glass slips filling the case.

The case was fully argued, as became the magnitude of the issues involved, and so far as an entirely unprejudiced and disinterested witness could judge, neither litigant could have cause to question the industry and ability of the attorneys who argued, of the witnesses who supported and assailed the respective views of the attack and defence, or the care and independence of the judges, who seemed to let no point slip.

There was one moment in the hearing strange to an English eye, when, to elucidate some point, judges, witnesses, and attorneys, having left their chairs, were grouped round the map on which a scientific witness was laboriously pointing out the spot to which his evidence related.

In another court in the same building a State judge was dealing out justice on the previous day's offenders against the public peace, and the fairness with which a Chinese thief's defence was heard there contrasted bitterly with the scanty justice honest Chinamen received from their neighbours in the streets and lanes of the city.

Montgomery Street is as crowded as Cheapside in the middle of the day. The mining-brokers and their clients stand thick as bees on the pavements, and a hum as loud as from a hive at swarming-time rises as you pass by.

The edges of the roads are lined with the one-horse buggies of the merchants and business men of all sorts from streets even but a few hundred yards off; and the horses stand half on, half off, the side-walks, each with a leathern halter tied to a four-pound weight, taking no interest in the bargaining which fills the air, but patiently waiting till it pleases his lord and master to finish his business, his luncheon, and his drinks, and mount again.

Close by are several free luncheon-rooms. In the basements generally of buildings full of offices above, are these large rooms, each expensively fitted with polished woods, silver fittings, and marble counters. You enter and pay at the counter on your right twelve and a half or twenty-five cents, according to the notice posted up; then the world of drinks is before you, and any one you ask for is at your service.

Your payment also entitles you to the free run of the counter at the far end of the room, on which stand steaming dishes of soup, clam-chowder, chicken-gumbo,[1] roast turkey with cranberry-sauce, sucking-pig and apple-sauce and all the other dishes of the season. White-jacketed waiters press you to eat, and it is a marvel how you get so much for giving so little. But it pays, as witness the fortunes of the proprietors.

The post-office arrangements differ from ours. Most of the business people have little lockers at the office open to the inside to receive the letters as they arrive, but closed on the side next the public passage by a door with a tiny latchkey, and so free only to the owner for the time being of the key. The letters are fetched at any moment in the twenty-four hours.

The post-office and the custom-house both stand on ground reclaimed from the bay by the cutting down of the rocky hills behind. Five and twenty years ago ships discharged their infrequent cargoes on this very spot, and there were twenty feet of water where now streets run and public offices have been built. Five and twenty years seems an indefinite time, but put it into figures, and say that in 1850 tents and shanties constituted the city, and the only solid buildings were the old Spanish mud-built Dolores church and its surrounding mission, and one can realise the change.

---

[1] "Chicken gumbo." More soup than stew, vegetables in plenty, especially small slices of the okra-bean, with a flavour specially its own. Once tasted, always to be taken, if only opportunity offers.

One of our friends made his fortune as a watchmaker in those early years. He and one other were the only men who could replace a broken watch-glass: his stock was not large. If a burly miner came in with his gold dust to have his glass refitted, often our friend was not able in his scanty store to find the right one. His dodge was to say, "Just wait while I go into my shop and grind this smaller"; and out he ran to his neighbour's shop by a back way to see if he could find the right one there. Then returning, he charged three or four dollars for what now is worth but a few cents, and readily the price was paid.

Every Sunday in those good old times a main of cocks was fought close by the old church, and the churchyard was handy to receive the weekly victims of the rows which regularly broke out.

Then were the days of the Vigilance Committee, which alone restrained the passions of those utterly lawless men; an organisation which was happily renewed in this very summer to redeem the city from the power of the mob.

Even yet men go armed about their daily work. As we passed down from the hotel along the street a crowd was gathered round a chemist's shop. Inside a man was breathing his last, shot "on sight" with a revolver by a man with whom some trivial quarrel had arisen from a hasty push on leaving the lift by which both men had descended from their bedrooms to breakfast. But public opinion was against the murderer, and he only escaped by suicide in the prison the doom for which he was surely destined. So the times are past, never to return, when "a man for breakfast" was the regular item in the daily papers.

The Chinese quarter in San Francisco, however, is the sight of the city.

Having arranged, by the courtesy of the chief of police, for the services of a detective whose beat was in this quarter, we left the hotel about eight in the evening. In ten minutes we had reached Dubois Street, and were in the other hemisphere. No other white men but our three selves were in sight; the crowd, jostling, laughing, pushing, was of yellow-faced, pig-tailed, blue-clothed men.

The shops had Chinese signs, exposed for sale only Chinese goods, the workshops in the basements were crowded with Chinese workmen, each at his bench, lighted with a flaring wick burning in a tray of oil; the restaurants sold tea; hawkers of strange vegetables and unwholesome-looking meat passed and repassed; here and there a Chinese woman with baggy black trousers, curiously braided hair, and jade bracelets on each arm, carrying a broad-faced, narrow-eyed baby, made her way through the crowd, and the air was heavy with novel scents, none of them pleasant to our nostrils.

We went down the steps from the street into one of the basement workshops.

Six or seven jewellers were at work. Each had his dirty black tray before him, and with long, slender, dirt-grimed fingers and delicate tools, was nipping off morsels of gold wire, and beating and twisting and joining them into filigree work, which contrasted strangely in its brightness with the dingy, crowded room, coarse black benches and greasy lamps and dirty workmen.

The next was a shoemaker's, equally crowded, where the pointed, wooden-soled, straw-lined shoes were being pointing to a few scratches on the wall in the servants' bedroom, "say massa Johnson got evil eye: no good stay with him."

And so the matter was explained: a dash of whitewash set matters straight, and obliterated the legacy of trouble the discharged servant had so artfully prepared.

Nearly all the house-servants, gardeners, railway labourers, scavengers, and laundry-men in and round San Francisco are Chinese. No white men can compete with them in their own branches in point of cheapness and certainty of work; and the system of supply and guarantee by the companies does away with the drawbacks of their occasional fickleness, incompetency, and dishonesty.

One master of our acquaintance was robbed by his two Chinese servants of several thousand dollars worth of jewellery and plate. But the company at once made his loss good, though what became of the dishonest servants was never known. Probably they went back to China in coffins, numbers of which, restoring the dead Chinamen to the graves of their ancestors, form a lucrative part of the cargo of many of the steam-ships for Hong-Kong and Shanghai.

But you must not put a Chinaman to have

anything to do with a horse: they are not bred for it: they fear the horse, and seem utterly unable to ride, drive, feed, or harness him. They will learn to manage a steam-engine, but not a horse. There is a record of only one exception; he was a servant of a friend of ours, and we heard with great admiration that Sam could not only drive, but shoot flying. The effort was too great, however, and Sam lived but a year or two after he had attained this glory.

We were at San Francisco on the 4th of July. Half the city went mad, and the other half looked on at their antics.

For days before the newspapers gave lists of the marshals and deputy-marshals of the day.

The order of the procession was also given; and about ten in the morning, the shops all being shut, we stood among a most good-natured interested crowd, mostly of women and children, to see the whole string pass. There were the marshals; at ordinary times douce, respectable heads of families, to-day decked out in cocked hats with feathers, and white gauntlets, and braided frocks and trousers, pacing about on horseback with rulers in their hands: they showed the way to all the military companies. Horse, foot, and made. Then we went into a druggist's shop and asked to be served with opium; the salesman refused, deterred by the recognition of the police-badge of our companion, it being against the regulations of the city for Chinese to sell opium to white men. But trade was to be done and money made; so outside the shop a smiling youngster said, "You give me dollar, I buy opium, you give me one bit." And so the law was evaded successfully as ever, where both parties to the bargain desire so to do.

Then we went into the Chinese theatre. A good-sized place, with no money wasted on the wooden benches, uncoloured walls, flaring gas-burners, and bare, boarded stage.

It was crammed with a very appreciative audience of men, and in a side gallery sat, equally intent on the performance, some six or eight lady members of the families of the better-off merchants and shopkeepers.

Most of the men wore their hats, and leaned eagerly forwards on their elbows on the back of the bench in front, and at every point made by the actors a round of laughter, different in tone from an English or American laugh, ran through the theatre.

At the back of the stage sat, in a semicircle, the orchestra. There were six musicians: in the centre, on a high stool, was the leader, a violinist, dressed in blue silk, with long, hanging sleeves lined with dirty white silk. He carried a blue silk handkerchief up one sleeve, and at every pause he drew it out, flourished it gracefully, and wiped his steaming brows, all with an air that Joachim or Vieuxtemps might envy. He played on a long-necked, small-bodied, two-stringed instrument, with a bow which worked between the two strings. When a change in the key was wanted he changed violins with the greatest agility, picking out the one he wanted from a row of five or six, arranged on a shelf behind his head.

On his right was a drummer, playing a very small and high-toned drum, and next him was a man having what appeared to be a larger fiddle, which was not changed. On the left of the leader was a banjo-player, whose accompaniment was constantly going. Next him was a player on cymbals; and, in a recess in the wall behind the violinist, was a fiend with several gongs, which accentuated all the stops in the music, and filled the theatre with a most hideous din.

We had heard that a Chinese play lasted for months, and followed the *dramatis personæ* from cradle to burial; if so, we chanced on a very exciting, melodramatic period in the lives of the hero and heroine. Two lovers were kept from happiness by a wicked mandarin, who employed a bravo with a sword to kill the gentleman. But the lady's sister was a member of the mandarin's household, and proceeded to poison him by putting arsenic in his tea. The mandarin died peaceably in his chair while his bravoes were dragging the gentleman lover into his presence to slay him. Then a fight between the lover and the ruffians, in which virtue triumphed and wickedness fell reeling on the ground. But more followers of the mandarin came to the rescue, and the lovers escaped in a boat with the heroine's sister, who had poisoned the mandarin, and with the help of two honest boatmen.

Then the wicked mandarin was carried to his burial, and we could stand the noise and heat and smell no longer, and left the farther history of the lovers to be imagined, not seen.

The actors were all men: their voices, pitched in a high falsetto recitative, with a sing-song at the end of a sentence which reminded one strongly of a feeble attempt at intoning in church at home. The actors playing female parts had to set their voices still higher, and at the least excitement they fairly screamed. The acting was full of conventionalities, as was the scene-setting, and also the properties.

If a blow were necessary, it was aimed, but stopped short; the fight with swords was regular one, two, three-work; the boat was indicated by a small piece of carpet on the stage, on to which the escaping lovers leaped, and two long sticks served the boatmen for oars. Death was shown by a white silk banner brought on by two stage assistants, and held in front of the dead man, and burial was set forth by the deceased walking boldly off the stage, followed by the white banner and its bearers. Two or three old chairs and a table, a tea-kettle, and a rusty sword or two formed the scenes and properties.

As we followed what was to us of course the dumb-show of the performance, it was interesting to be made to feel that we were looking, not at the elementary efforts of a half-savage nation, but at the fully-developed, traditional results of play-acting having a history of centuries.

After the theatre to the restaurant in due course. We looked in at one or two; but they were full, and steamy. At each small table were two or three Chinamen, each with a saucerful of shell-fish soup, and a bowl of rice in common. At last we found a place of a superior sort, where a green verandah on the first floor, hung with paper lanterns, looked clean and tempting. Down stairs there was the usual crowd, but up stairs the room looking on to the verandah was empty, except for two opium-smokers at one end, reclining on a raised bench, and leaning on their elbows over the little stove between them holding the fire for their pipes.

An English-speaking waiter was found, who was smoking mild, sweet tobacco in a heavy, brass-mounted pipe. We ordered tea and sweetmeats; he found us stools, which he set round a table, and brought a delicate china teapot and cup for each person. Then he put a good large spoonful of tea into each little teapot, and a lad brought a great brass kettle of boiling water, from which each teapot was filled. Cakes of various colours, made of some sweet-tasting stuff like maccaroons, then came on in a tray. The tea was poured by the waiter from each man's teapot into his cup, and we were left to nibble and sip.

All this while the opium-smokers at the end of the room never turned an eye on us—absorbed, body and soul, in moulding the little pea of opium between finger and thumb, then placing it on the pipe; then, lighting the pipe at the little charcoal stove between them, they took just three whiffs, deliberate and happy, and the pipe was out, and all was to do over again.

They were people above the lowest class; but, after our tea was done, we saw opium-smoking in full blast. Hovel after hovel we entered, in one dark alley after another, to find each filled with the peculiar sickly smell of the smoke, and crowded from floor to ceiling, on broad shelves ranged round and across, like berths on shipboard, with couples of languid, anything but *washed*-out looking wretches—never speaking, only moving to replenish their pipes and re-light them. Other miserable huts were filled with lodgers, all alike crowded: some cooking, some eating, all tea-making; some card-playing, some tobacco-smoking, all talking and laughing together.

Nearly all were men; one or two alleys contained Chinese women of the lowest class, who have lately been brought over in considerable numbers. Then we stumbled up a dark entry, and up two flights of ruinous wooden steps, past three or four crowded lodging-houses, to the Joss House, or temple. But it was closed; and the priest in charge had gone out visiting; so we had to content ourselves with seeing the outside of the tumble-down building, the door-posts covered with red characters, lighted by a swinging paper lantern or two.

Up that court was the only place in all Chinatown where we received anything but perfect civility. There the inhabitants were evidently of the roughest order, and seemed disinclined to move to let us pass either in or out. It was pitch dark, and one could not but think how far we were from help should rudeness develop insult or violence.

But we took no notice of any, and passed out unmolested into the streets, by this time silent and dark. One or two Chinese chiffoniers, with basket and lantern, were turning over the heaps of refuse by the doors; but we watched them for some time without their finding anything worth keeping, even to their unfastidious judgment. And so we found our way back to the hotel, and dismissed our guide, having crowded more sight-seeing into one evening than ever before.

The Chinese labourers are brought over by the Chinese companies, formed by wealthy and responsible men, who contract to hire out their fellow-countrymen, from one to five hundred, for all imaginable trades and purposes. Do you want a cook or valet? You go to the company: they will find you the servant, and keep you supplied as long as you please: change him as often as you wish: and meanwhile guarantee his fidelity and honesty.

They are a strange people these Chinese house-servants. A friend of ours, as kind and good a master as servants could have, had occasion to discharge a Chinese waiter or footman: after that no one would stop with him. One after another left him after one day in the house, no reason assigned. He changed his company and got a fresh servant from a fresh source; but it was no use; he left, and was followed by a succession.

Our friend was at his wits' end. At last he besought an acquaintance who had a Chinese body-servant who was much attached to him and had lived with him for years to bring John to look over the servants' quarters. John and his master came and went over the house from bottom to top. At last John burst out laughing. "What's the matter?" said his master. "Look here, sah," said the man, artillery, all fairly drilled and all well-armed, marched past. The Germans, French, and Italians, in separate companies of Grenadiers, Zouaves, and Garibaldini, with red shirts, made a gallant show.

Then came all the trade societies, with scarves and banners, marching four abreast. Their line was broken by various devices: here a huge waggon of flourbags decked with garlands was provided by the bakers; next a waggon with wine casks, and young girls with full baskets of grapes symbolised the vineyards of the State: then one with a high piled trophy of pumpkins, carrots, cucumbers, cauliflowers and all other vegetables, had been arranged by the gardeners; and so on.

Not the least picturesque part of the show was made up of the teamsters, each bestriding a huge but compact drayhorse, with bright new harness decked with gay ribbons, and all the riders in uniform of white shirt-sleeves and dark-blue waistcoats and trousers, and new wide-brimmed straw hats. After parading the city for some hours the procession halted at one of the large public halls, where, as in various other buildings, large audiences assembled to hear orations from popular speakers on the memories of the day, the glories of America past, present, and future. The day concluded with a general discharge of fireworks in and about the streets—crackers were exploding everywhere, guns firing, and a general hullabaloo lasted till two or three in the morning before the tired-out revellers got to rest. The next day the uniforms had disappeared, the shops and offices were all open, a double quantity of money-making had to be got through, and nothing but a very jaded, late-to-bed, brandy-and-soda look about most men's faces reminded you of the Glorious Fourth.

Of course there should be an account given of the big trees and of the Yosemite valley. So many pages have however been written about them that we have pity on the reader and pass on—the more readily because there was so little water in the rivers, owing to the drought, that the waterfalls were not worth seeing: so a visit to these wonders of the world is postponed for us till the next time we are passing that way.

Every Californian, however, very early in his talk with you, guesses that you have been up to the Yosemite. You reply, "Well, no, I have not." He always says, "Ah! you should go: must not leave California without seeing them."

We were very kindly made free of the Pacific Club during our stay in San Francisco. The first afternoon, after being introduced to more than a dozen members, we sat in the smoking-room chatting. Every one advised the Yosemite. So we turned on a grey-bearded, impressive colonel, who was giving us very strong exhortations to go at once. "Well, sir, when were you there last?" "Well, sir, I have been intending to go up this very fall." "Have you never been?" "Well, sir, I have always found myself too busy to go there except just for my holiday, and then I have had to go with the family to the sea, or up into the mountains to shoot." And then we questioned each in turn, to find that only one out of six of these natives had ever been there himself.

It is a five days' trip from San Francisco, and not entirely pleasant to some people.

A good many miles of stage up the mountains and down again have to be passed. Large open stages with six horses, like an English break, but with three cross seats, holding three each, in the body of the carriage, are preferred for the summer travelling.

One of our friends was going up to the Yosemite: when he got to Merced station for the stage, he found a fat, white-faced priest was to be one of his companions. This gentleman, being out for a holiday, chaffed this and joked that man, and at last tried to take a rise out of the stage-driver. They had not long started: the six blood-horses were toiling up the first part of the ascent, and had dropped from their run into a walk.

The driver was also owner of the stage and team; a tall, dried-up, powerful Californian, intent on his work, speaking but little except to his horses, and set on getting through his long day's work, but proud of his coach and horses to the backbone. "Well, Mr. Adams," said the priest, "is this all you can do for us? Not much pace about this travelling: I always thought you gentlemen could drive, and your teams could go." Mr. Adams cast one look over his shoulder from his box seat at the broad grinning face of the padre, who was comfortably seated on the forward cross seat below, nearest therefore to the driver, but he said not a word.

Presently the priest tried again, but failed to get any reply from the grave, sober-looking driver. So they toiled up the mountain. Presently they stopped at a wayside inn, and some country women got in. The stage-driver is absolute master of the loading of his coach, so he handed the ladies in, and signed to the priest to move on to the back seat overhanging the wheels, and the back of the stage altogether. The father grumbled, but went.

Some more folk were picked up on the road and put into their places inside, and the priest was gradually edged into the last outside seat on the right-hand, or off-side.

After an hour or two zigzagging up they reached the top, the priest never ceasing his jokes, and small ones they were.

The horses stopped to breathe, and then paced gently along the level at the top. The view opened out, and they saw the road twisting and turning down the steep grades below them, with a precipice of hundreds of feet down to the river below. They could see miles of this before them, and the road looked but a thread in the straight bit at the bottom.

The passengers shook a little in their places at the prospect, but Mr. Adams remarked, generally, as he handled his "lines," "Not much pace about this travelling, you bet."

The first turn in the grade came, and the tail-end of the long coach swung round vehemently, the wheels skirring and grating on the stones, hard locked. Every one winced, and the priest, having the full benefit of the swing and of the prospect down the mountain side, shrunk away and shut his eyes. Presently Mr. Adams shook up his six bays, and threw his long lash among them with a smack.

The horses bounded as if traces and reins must alike go; and down they skated, stones flying, brakes creaking, wheels striking a chain of sparks, and the heavy coach swaying at each turn in the zigzag, till the off hind-wheel, with the fat priest above it, fairly overhung the precipice below.

The women cried out, the men shivered, the priest let go the side of the coach to clasp his hands, with his eyes turned to the skies, and his white lips muttering rapid prayers to all the saints in his calendar.

Down they went, faster and faster, till the horses were at a rapid gallop, and the noise and rattle, and dust and stones flying, nearly drove every one wild. Mr. Adams sat unmoved, except to ply his brake with his right foot harder and harder, till the hind-wheels were absolutely locked, and jumped and skidded till it seemed as if wood, leather, and iron could never stand the strain. The priest turned sickly, ghastly white, expecting each moment to be his last; but the pace round the turns kept them on the road, and they gained the bottom safely, a sorely-bruised and shaken and frightened crew. As the horses dropped into a gentle trot, Mr. Adams looked back once again and quietly remarked, "Sometimes we *kin* get pace on this road."

Having one clear day to spare, we devoted it to the Geysers. We left San Francisco in the early morning, went on board the steamer *Donahue*, which plies between San Francisco and the little town of Donahue, and crossed the bay.

The white mist was clearing off, and one by one the islands came in sight. We passed Alkatross Island with its fort and casemates, where some of the last political prisoners of the Civil War spent weary months, while the civil courts debated, and ultimately reversed, the sentences of the military courts. Then San José and Vallejo showed us their white houses nestled at the foot of the great brown hills.

The little waves of the bay died away as we passed between flat, broad marshes into a smooth lagoon, and then into a river winding along, with but just room for the steamboat to make her way, the blue water of the bay exchanged for the absolute white of the river on which the low rays of sunlight were dazzling to the eye. Flocks of white gulls were seated in rows on the fences surrounding the scattered cottages of the fishermen, one every now and then dipping into the water after some little fish, and sending circles ever widening, till the steamboat crossed and covered them all.

Then the hills drew nearer to the water's edge, and slopes covered with yellow wheat stubbles, broken here and there with vineyards and fields of Indian corn, came one by one into view.

Then we ran alongside a railway station and wharf, and the steamer, butting her prow into the opposite muddy bank, swung gently round into her place, and all the passengers entered the train in waiting. We steamed gently up the rich valley, passing one or two little towns bathed in sunshine, and reached Cloverdale, the end, at present, of the line, which has been designed and executed, and is, we believe, owned by Mr. Donahue, who has given his name to town and steamboat.

Nothing is more striking in California than the insight and enterprise of some of these successful men, whose names are on every one's tongue. First, carefully weighing the chances of success, they are slow to "take hold" of a project (to use the expressive term in common use there). But being convinced that there is "money in it," nothing stops them; and devoting themselves to the one object, they succeed.

If you ask to whom this great town house, covered with ornament inside and out, or this lovely country-house, with deep green verandah, seated among its oak-trees, with far-stretching views, belongs, the answer is sure to be, to one or other of the Central Pacific founders, or to some other magnate who has planned, made, and owns some railway, port, or town.

At Cloverdale we found ourselves too late to get a return stage from the Geysers if we waited to go up by the stage leaving at three o'clock; so we hired a pair-horse buggy, and were driven up. The owner of the livery-stables drove us himself, and told us in conversation how he had twice been burned out, and had lost house, stables, horses, and carriages, and had to begin the world again—taking, however, but three or four years in that prosperous place to regain his former possessions.

The mountain road, smooth and well engineered, though dusty, wound through groves of oak and laurel, with bushes of the poison-oak, with bright green and red leaves intermixed, and overhanging the road. The river below, in ordinary years a swift trout-stream, had shrunk, in this summer's drought, into a string of dull green pools. As the pass opened out, and the mountains rose higher on each side, there were several quicksilver mines, high up near their tops, with long tramroads from the mines to the level of road and river below, where the reducing works were placed, and full cars were running down the steep incline, loaded with the deep red ore, dragging upwards by their weight the empty trucks.

We reached the Geysers Hotel, charmingly placed, with a huge oak in the angle of the house, overshadowing the rooms on each side. The sulphurous scent from the Geysers canon opposite filled the air.

After shaking, brushing, and washing off the white dust which lay thickly on us, we crossed the little stream in front of the hotel by a rustic bridge, and passed up into the side of the mountain. It was a narrow cleft, in which several pools of black water, a few feet across, were connected by a trickling rill.

The hill-sides were black and red, and then streaked with yellow, where the imprisoned gases were finding their exit to the air. The earth shook, and a sound of rushing and boiling grew louder and louder, as we climbed higher up into the canon.

Steam rushed from every orifice, and fresh ones were easily made by thrusting the sticks we carried through a thin crust of soil. The incrustations of sulphur formed delicate yellow tracery over the black mud, and the hill-sides in places were deep red with cinnabar. Not a blade of grass grew in the cleft, which looked as if the explosion which had torn the hill-side asunder and left its ashes smoking everywhere, had but just burst out.

A chemist would find a month's work in the compounds of sulphur, iron, and quicksilver before his eyes. We mounted to the top, and stood on what looked like a huge bubble thrown up in the soft earth. "Jump," said the guide, and the whole excrescence shook and waved till we expected to plunge through into a hot gulf below. "Never fear," said he, "I have been here seventeen years. I weighed only 112 pounds when I came, and now I am sixty-eight and weigh 150 pounds, and I have jumped here most days—so I think it will bear us all, and more too." So sulphur fumes and steamy air sometimes cure; and the guide's experience may give promise for a sulphur-steam cure; who knows?

The night was falling as we drove back, seeing nothing on the road till we passed a great four-horse waggon with iron pots of quicksilver being taken from the mines to the market. We were suddenly startled by two armed men pushing through the bushes into the road; they said they were trying for a shot at a bear. We had our suspicions that their intention was to stop the stage soon expected to pass; however, they let us by. The road was dangerous in the dark, with its sharp turns and steep zigzags, and we were not sorry to get to our comfortable inn at Cloverdale.

The night was pitch dark. We were smoking in the verandah after supper, and chatting with the landlord, hearing his adventures as a Union soldier in the war, when an Indian pony came quietly along the sandy road and stopped suddenly in the strong light of the lamp, while its rider, a big, straw-hatted Indian, rolled off the pony and mysteriously beckoned the landlord away from us. He followed the Indian into the dark, and we saw another Indian on his pony holding the first man's horse. The landlord said loudly, "No, I tell you; no, not a drop," and returned to us. The Indians stood sulkily in the edge of the darkness and we went to bed, the landlord showing us to our rooms and leaving the down stairs rooms all open and lighted, with money and drink and property all abroad. "Are you not afraid," said we, "to leave those Indians there with everything open?" "What?" he answered, "afraid of that riff-raff? No, nor twenty like them; fifteen years ago that Indian would have shot the man who refused him whisky as I did; but now they are as tame as sheep." And from our rooms above we saw them mount and ride off into the black night.

This last summer has been a terrible one for the farmers in the south of the State.

We heard the sad experiences of a young Englishman who had been out for three years, had sunk his ready money in the purchase and stocking of a ranch, had sent for and married a charming little English girl, but was then making his way back to England to try and get some more funds to start afresh. He told us he had 3,000 sheep which he had been glad to sell for sixpence apiece, as they were starving on the ranch, and there was neither hay to buy nor money to pay for it.

His wife's experiences on the ranch, ten miles from a town, and no lady but her sister-in-law within reach, were most amusing. She said they got up very early and turned out on horseback before breakfast to see after the stock. Then coming in, her husband set the breakfast things while she cooked the bacon, made the bread, and ground and made the coffee. After breakfast they gardened, and saw to the orchard of olives and oranges and almonds till it was time to think about dinner. Then cooking the dinner amused them a long while, and the afternoon gave them a siesta. Then as the cool evening drew on another long gallop all round brought them in tired to supper; then a little while for music and reading and then to bed. "And have you not got tired of this life?" we said to the little lady, as fresh in complexion and neat in toilet as if Brighton and not Santa Barbara had been her home for two years past. "Oh dear, no," she said, "Bob is so good; he never made wry faces over the messes I used to make at first, and now I am a good cook, and it was glorious fun, like pic-nics always!" and "Bob" looked on smiling, a great broad-shouldered Englishman, proud of nothing but his little brave wife.

He confided to us that having no female servants in the house was "rather a bore," and said they preferred to cook for themselves rather than let the farm helps touch the food.

He told us that the want of water on the ranch was the great drawback; and that a year and a half ago his help had persuaded him to let a Spanish water-finder come to try his skill; that an old wizened, velvet-jacketed, silver-buttoned Spaniard had come and marched gravely about the place, had then produced the familiar forked switch and gone slowly round. That then a spot at the foot of a hill near the buildings had been shown as the place where there was water, but not good. That they had dug there and found a brackish spring. That the old water-finder had marched off again with his stick, and presently pointed out the foot of another hill near by as a place where there was some water, good but not abundant. That there also his words had come true, and that they had used that spring for drinking ever since.

Our friend, with true British pluck, was ready enough to try his fortune again, and hoped in a year or two to have ranch and flock and herds; and, above all, the drove of pigs which was his particular hobby, and which were to make him the richest of rancheros in the shortest time.

When we returned to San Francisco we dined with the owner of one of the largest vineyards in Napa county in the State. We heard of the patient efforts by varying the kinds of grapes and getting over vine-dressers from Champagne, Burgundy, and the Rhine country, which have now been made for years past to get a wine worthy of the soil and climate.

The San Franciscans know exceedingly well what good wine is, and they import some of the best; our observation was that they were much more anxious that the British stranger should taste their native wine than to drink it themselves. We agree with them quite. Taking a gentle sip of Californian Burgundy, roll it round your tongue and swallow it slowly—say, "Ah, this is really good!—the true Burgundy flavour!"—then *fill* your other glass with the genuine Pomard, and say, "But this is perhaps more mature!" and drink it all. Your friend will be pleased that you admire his native wine, and drink his French wine—and he will ask you to dinner again.

And what hospitable people they are! You go to a friend's house to dine, and sit next a chatty, pleasant fellow—he says, "What are you going to do in the morning? Come down with me to the Cliff House to breakfast, and then I want you to meet some of our scientists, so come and dine at six, and I will get one or two of our professors to come in; and next week one or two of us are going up to our little place in the mountains to shoot, and you must come and kill a deer and a bear, and there are lots of duck and quail." This kind of thing is repeated, until the English stranger thinks with remorse of the American friends who have come over to England with introductions to him, and whom he has dismissed with a dinner at the club, and a sense that he has then performed towards them the whole duty of man. The fact is that the Americans are a more friendly people then we, visit each other more freely and with less ceremony by far, habitually having one night in the week open for their acquaintances to come and share in the talk, music, dancing, or cards, which are going on.

CHAPTER IV.

AFTER a few more days in San Francisco we prepared for our intended journey overland to Oregon. And it is a serious matter to go in for two days and three nights in a stage, when one knows what a stage is, and what the roads are. To pass night after night, either on a high box-seat with a low back, where you dare not do more than doze lightly for fear of falling off, or in the inside, which is worse. Three seats, and room for three passengers on each; two seats facing each other as usual at the front and back of the carriage, and the third across, just behind the doors, with a broad leather strap for the only back. On two out of the three seats your head strikes against the wooden supports of the leather sides and top of the coach the moment you "drop off," and on the middle seat your head, having no support, seems to be always dropping off you. Then every one has at least four legs inside, for you can never find a quiet space for yours; and, again, just as you can hold up no longer, and sleep is stealing over you, creak, gur-r-r, crack go the hind wheels just under you, as the brake comes violently into play down hill, and the stones fly. And the dust!

And in the little eating-houses—inns you cannot call them—where the stage stops for meals, you are fed chiefly on small, square bits of tough, fried meat, with fried potatoes, and sometimes pie. (This last you would eat of more freely were it not for the legions of house-flies, which dispute with you every mouthful!) As we heard of all these things, and of the dangers of the road, from accidents to the stage, and robbery of the stage and all its passengers, we were half inclined to go by sea from San Francisco to Portland, and fight shy of the stage. But we stuck to the road, which now has to be described.

Instead of going to Sacramento by rail on our way north to Redding, we determined on leaving by the Vallejo boat, and then the rail along the Sacramento river valley. All our friends came to see us off, after the fashion in those parts. The

Americans laugh at their own fondness for leave-taking, and certainly it is carried to an absurd extreme.

What American writer is it who tells the story of how he went down by boat south, and as he stood on deck alone, in the middle of a crowd of passengers waving handkerchiefs and shouting farewells, he felt lonely, and thought he would like some one to say farewell to him too? So he sung out, "Good-bye, Jack—good-bye;" and a voice replied, "Good-bye, old fellow; a pleasant journey to you." But one was not enough, so he cried, "Good-bye, Captain—good-bye;" and three hats were swung, and three answers came. "Good-bye, *Colonel*—good-bye," the traveller cried. Fifteen handkerchiefs were waved as the vessel moved off. "Good-bye, GENERAL—good-bye," was the traveller's last shout; and a chorus of voices returned his greeting, and a grove of handkerchiefs and a swarm of hats were shaken till the figures grew smaller and smaller, and their voices still crying "Good-bye, old fellow—good-bye," faded away.

Vallejo has an older look than most of the Californian towns, and is as pleasantly situated on the bay as San Francisco herself: the navy yard of Mare Island is close by, the chief repairing yard for the United States navy on the Pacific coast. At Vallejo we took the train up the valley, and reached Sacramento at half-past eleven having left at seven, instead of leaving at eight and arriving at three, by the usual route, *viâ* Oakland.

We went on north at half-past three, and until midnight, when we reached Redding, we were passing through a lovely valley, well wooded with fine oak trees, and occasional thickets of laurel and cotton woods by the streams.

At Redding, where is the terminus at present of the Californian and Oregon railroad, we found the stage in waiting. The talk, half-joke and half-earnest, was as to hiding or not hiding our money. We all knew that there was a chance of being stopped and robbed; but, till we mounted the stage, we did not know that it had been stopped five times in the last eighteen months, or we should have been more inclined to take the advice of friends, who insisted that the only safe place for our money was in our socks.

By one o'clock at night we started, the luggage-rest at the back being piled with luggage and post-bags, and on the top being fastened a heavy, strong box of Wells, Fargo, and Co.'s, for money and valuables. The four horses had quite enough to do to drag the stage up the first hill, laden as it was inside and out.

We had the advantage of the box-seat next Charlie McConnell, the prince of drivers. He handled his horses, and worked the heavy brake, and smoked cigars, and chatted unceasingly to his two box-seat passengers, doing all equally well.

The night was dark, but clear, the stars shining; but in the woody glades we soon entered we were glad enough of the strong light thrown down the road by the large bright lamp fixed under the splash-board over the pole.

We crossed first a bare heathy ground, strewn with rocks, then entered a wood, the road descending rapidly. "Look out for yourselves at the bottom, gentlemen," said McConnell. "If we are going to be stopped on this stage, there will be the place," pointing to a level ending in a sharp rise upwards, and having a clear space of thirty yards or so before the wood began. "They always choose a place where one can stop the horses when they are at a walk; and the other, fifteen or twenty yards off, covers the driver and outsides with a double gun, loaded with buckshot. Don't shoot, gentlemen, unless you are sure of both rascals at once, or we shall all be riddled," he went on, seeing a move to get revolvers ready. "Better lose a few dollars, than risk a charge of buckshot among us."

We passed safely the debateable ground, and shortly the road brought us to the edge of a river, the McLeod, looking inky black between its tree-covered banks. The ferryman was in waiting, and the horses marched gravely on to the boat, and waited for the crossing. When the coach was settled on the boat, the ferryman turned vigorously a large wheel at the side of the boat, round which a rope was wound, which reached up to a wire-rope stretched high from tree to tree across the stream.

"Seen a fellow on a little black mare pass yesterday or to-day, Jack?" said McConnell. "No," was the answer. When we got across, McConnell said, "That scamp I asked after, stopped the stage on the other road three days ago; and from the description, he is the same fellow who robbed us last

November, and took my watch. He is in this country, and can only get out by one of two roads, and the sheriff is after him. If I hear of him, I shall go after him myself. The rogue took my watch—took the driver's watch!" said he, evidently considering that to rob the stage driver as well as the passengers was breaking the rules of the game.

Presently he said, "There are two fellows in the State prison yet, who were taken by one man a year or two ago." "Tell us about it," we said. "Well," he answered, "the stage was going along all right when a fellow ran to the horses' heads, and two others covered the driver with their guns in the regular way. He told the driver to drop the reins, and made the passengers throw up their hands. Then he told the passengers to get down and stand in a row by the roadside, and made the driver throw down the Wells Fargo box, which was what they were after.

"Then they robbed the passengers all comfortable. When they came to one man, he asked them to give him back his watch, which was of no great account to them, but had belonged to his grandfather. Instead of being civil, the rascal up with his hand and gave him a great smack on the face, and told him to hold his tongue. So they took his watch, and the rest of the watches, and all their money, and then told them to get up again and be off. So they all mounted again, and drove off glad enough to be free.

"As soon as they had gone about a quarter of a mile, or so, the passenger told the driver to stop. 'What for?' says he. 'I am not going to have my face slapped for nothing,' says the passenger. So he got out of the luggage a nice little repeating Henry rifle, and got down off the coach and back he went.

"Presently he saw, as he expected, a light in the bushes near the road. So he crept up through the trees, and saw the three rascals all round the Wells Fargo box, which they were trying to break open; they had put their guns down, never dreaming of danger. The passenger got up within a safe distance till he could cover them well; then he let fly, and the first shot dropped one of them dead, the next winged one of the others, and the third screamed out for mercy. So he went up and made the unhurt one help his wounded fellow back into the road, and then he drove them in front of him till he came up to the coach, and took the two nicely. And they are both in the State prison now," said McConnell.

"When the driver asked the man why he did such a risky thing as go back alone after three, all he said was, 'I was not going to have my face slapped for nothing.'"

And with many tales like this he lightened our way till day broke, and showed us the wood-covered hills and deep valleys we were passing, and the distant mountains on ahead. We drove by the side of the McLeod, where in the pools the salmon were leaping every here and there; the river rushing over rocks, and flashing in the bright morning sun in the rapids and stickles, till we longed to try our luck with salmon fly or phantom.

But it is the rarest thing for these fish, even when fresh run, to take a bait. We heard from a traveller afterwards that he had stopped for three weeks and only caught two fish, one a three-pound grilse, with a spoon bait, and the other a ten-pound salmon, with a bunch of worms. He told us that the trout took the fly pretty freely in the mornings and evenings, and we had a dish of pound or pound and a half fish for dinner, which were part of his spoils.

Soon we came to the government fish-hatching establishment, where there were two or three little houses for the men employed, and the usual set of troughs and runs. We saw several Indians about who get their living on the river; but they net the fish, or spear them by torchlight.

Following the stream up, we got to our breakfast stopping-place, and were introduced to the first of the fly-filled rooms and dirty tablecloths, and fried meat, and heavy hot bread, and unwholesome-looking pies, all of which we were to become so familiar with during the next day or two.

And then the sun grew hotter, and the dust to rise in clouds, and we left off one by one our outer garments, and donned the dust-coats of thin alpaca, the relics of our railway journey across the plains. The oaks left us, and we entered the pine region, the trees only of an average Scotch fir size, and growing sparsely on the thin stony soil.

We saw a snake or two, which had been basking in the hot sun, move slowly away before the horses reached them; the blue jays kept us company all day, flitting from tree to tree; but we saw no game birds or animals, and only a few gophers and squirrels. As the day wore on we parted, with regret, from Charlie McConnell, and did not at all profit by the exchange, for our new driver shone neither as a whip nor as a companion.

About three o'clock, we stopped by a charmingly-placed little hotel, called Soda Springs, and on the low wall next the road was placed for us a great jug of the water from which the place takes its name, a natural seltzer water, full of life and effervescence, cool and refreshing. What nectar it was to all of us, dusty and dry! The hotel is a long one-storied white building of wood, with a deep green verandah in two stories, into which both ground floor and first floor rooms opened; and in its shade, in rocking chairs, dressed in light summery costumes, were three or four young ladies and gentlemen. The stern danger of forfeiting our places if we stopped, and being probably delayed for a day or two alone, drove us on, and most unwillingly we climbed to our places and toiled on.

The pine-trees got larger as we mounted, and soon specimens of from three to four feet diameter became not rare. We soon got a sight of the snow-covered, double-headed top of Mount Shasta, and had to take a long half-circle round its base.

This was the first which we had seen of the great volcanic cones, which stretch northwards like sentinels, guarding the continent from western winds, from Shasta to Mount Nelson. All snow-covered, they catch the earliest and latest sun-rays, and tower, each in his solitary grandeur, thousands of feet above the great chain of which they are the ornaments. Separated by breaks of from fifty to one hundred miles from each other, yet the air is so clear, and they stand out so gloriously against the sky, that often three of them are in sight at once as we travel northwards; and their beauty consoles us for the gradual lowering of the rest of the chain, which sink from the crowded broken mountain-tops of the Sierra Nevada, into the more uniform shapes and much gentler slopes of the Cascades.

Late in the evening we stopped to change horses at a little creeper-covered house, with a few cleared fields, and some scattered fruit-trees. The white jessamine and honeysuckle had spread freely over the porch and mounted to the roof, and the little grass-plat, next the road, was planted with rose-trees, which were covered with flowers. Our driver lived here, and as the stage drew near, his young wife and little child stood by the fence to greet him.

We walked on a little way up the road to get a view through the pines, and came to a clearing where men had felled the trees, and were splitting the logs for planks and shingles. The echo of their tools was the only sound to disturb us as we looked across a patch of fern, and between the red pine trunks to where the mountain shone out crimson before our eyes. One great mass, split near the top into two—with no others near to rival him and dwarf his size—his bare rocky sides of a dull red, with glaciers falling from the snow-cap, showing blood colour below, and vermilion in the full light of the evening sun. We stood entranced, and were repaid in a moment for the heat, dust, rattle, and sleeplessness of the day.

On this higher level the woods were gradually left behind, and we entered long stretches of level land, broken up into farms, with snake fences again lining the road, crops just ripening for harvest, cattle standing belly-deep in rich pasture through which rills of water ran.

The foot-hills of the mountains rose in isolated round buttes—one was the scene of an Indian fight, where among the scrub the band of redskins held their white enemies for long at bay, until ammunition and water failed, and they were massacred to a man.

Then we passed through long thickets of laurel and a sandy tract, where individual firs stood out over the scrub, like specimen conifers in the laurel plantation of a park at home. And then when night had come we reached the mining town of Yreka; the stage stopped for supper, and we exchanged the cool night air, and the continuous soft grinding of the wheels over the sandy road, and the gentle clanking of the harness, for the dazzle of a street lighted from the open doors and windows of five or six saloons, and thronged with miners, who crowded round us as we got down.

After a welcome cup of tea we started again, and dozed on uneasily inside the stage, as it swung down a rapid zigzag descent of many hundreds of feet, the brake hard on all the time, and the hind wheels bumping and jumping from stone to stone.

When morning dawned we were in Oregon, having mounted again in the early hours. A different landscape greeted us. We were passing between thick woods with close undergrowth of fern, trailing creepers of the wild cucumber, and berry-bearing bushes, black and red.

There was no trace of the stony arid soil of the Californian mountains, with their prevailing tints of grey, yellow, and light brickdust-red; but fresh green everywhere round us. A trickling stream by the roadside had formed a carpet of bright spongy moss, and the plants of the English woods and hedges, or their American cousins, seemed like old friends.

We stopped to breakfast at a roadside inn, and were fed with abundance of cream and wild strawberries. A clear running rill of water had been led through a pipe from the hill-side above, and flowed freely through the tank, where we washed off the dust of our second night's ride. We climbed to our places, and started refreshed for our day's journey.

We passed through a wide tract of undulating country, green everywhere with woods and copses; on the upper ranges of the hills the firs showed black in the distance; but there were wide slopes of corn-land and grass-fields ripening into their summer yellow, and here and there a farmer's house, each with its wide verandah, and fruit-trees round it, with its one barn and stable. The corners and angles of cleared land, cutting into the woods above, showed that the settlers were extending their cultivated fields and developing the productiveness of the country; and the soil, red or dark grey in prevailing tints, and free from rock and stone, prepared us, on the very boundary of the State, for the fertility we were to take note of for hundreds of miles on our northward journey.

As the day wore on the heat became oppressive, while the sun poured down on the road, winding through the valleys. We passed one or two little towns and villages, all looking prosperous, with new houses being built or old ones enlarged.

By the middle of the day we reached Jacksonville, a town of from 1,000 to 1,500 inhabitants, depending not only on the agricultural riches of the surrounding country, but on the gold mines on the head waters of the Rogue river, which we were soon to pass.

The day being Sunday the town was in absolute quiet; had we been in Scotland there could not have been a more perfect rest from all worldly pursuits. On the road as we drew near the town we passed waggons full of the country people on their way to church or chapel: the women in light print dresses, holding great blue or green umbrellas to protect themselves from the burning sun; the men in dark cloth jackets and trousers and soft felt hats. As the stage approaches they speak to their horses and draw slowly to the side of the road to let us pass, using no whip, and scarcely needing to touch the reins to get instant obedience. So far as horses are concerned, no Humane Society seems wanted in Oregon; we hardly ever saw one struck, never one maltreated or overdriven, from one end of the State to the other.

The inside places of the stage were now filled up close. A farmer's wife, some fifty years of age, dressed in a brown alpaca suit of gown and tippet, of a fashion of fifty years back, with brass-rimmed spectacles on her nose, and tight little curls round her face, was put in. Her maiden niece, who had never smiled in her life, and never would, accompanied her, and sat in the corner, stiff, gaunt, and angular. Then there was a cheery little Jewish bagman, who sold sewing-machines all about the country, and boasted he had left twelve behind him in Jacksonville, and should never see them again; and then a seller of a new reaping-machine, the wonder of the century, completed the full number. The farmer's wife never forgot it was Sunday, and tried to repress the irrepressible Jew; but he made jokes and told stories all the more. The reaping-machine man gloried in having an Englishman to talk to who knew nothing of reaping machines; so on he droned, explaining principles and patents, and showing how his machine could cut and bind into sheaves, while others could only cut, and so on, till his auditor wished his machine and him together in the bottom of the Rogue river.

Then we came to the mining district—nearly all washed out now—only a few Chinamen, picking up the white men's crumbs, being left. The deposits had been found generally in the beds of the rivers; so they had been diverted into fresh channels, and sluices run; and now the abandoned watercourses, with heaps of rough stones and gravel, and holes dug here and there, looked forlorn and ragged beyond description in the bright, hot sun. The forest was all round us; the stumps and roots of the trees had not been cleared from the road, and the horses often ran neatly on each side of a stump over which the bottom of the stage passed with only an inch or two to spare.

By this time we had reached the high, rocky, broken ground dividing the head-waters of the Rogue and Umpqua rivers, and in the evening came to the little town of Galesville, where we changed drivers for the last time.

We were again in the heart of the mountains surrounding the head of the Rogue river valley. The land in the valley was rich and the crops luxuriant, only the corn which the settlers raise beyond their own needs they must give to the hogs, for there is no way of getting it to a profitable market. The stage passing daily each way with mails and passengers is their one link to the outer world; but it takes no passengers to the valley, nor brings any away; summer by summer, winter by winter, they live on in their isolation, without even the ordinary farmers' topics of markets, labour, and stock: self-contained and happy in their freedom from all wants they cannot supply and from all ambitions they cannot satisfy.

It reminded one of the Happy Valley of *Rasselas*. Bounded on all sides by the rugged mountains, the only road being the rough track by which we were passing; down the centre ran the river, the only object reminding one that there was ever haste in this world: for the ripples and stickles showed that the water was hurrying to the sea. Green fields of grass and bits of oats of still brighter green occupied the few hundred acres of level land by the stream. The white farm-houses, roofed with grey shingles, were dotted about (not grouped into villages or hamlets), each with its orchard and patch of paddock, while here and there a great chestnut-tree threw a broad patch of shadow over roof and buildings.

The cattle lay about in the shade or stood ruminating in the rich grass; and a sense of quiet and laziness, as of a perpetual Sunday afternoon, filled the air. No mill had been built to set even the stream to work; we passed no inn or shop or forge; we saw no centre of life and action round which the men would gather either in work or play

Dragging the coach through a river over which there was no bridge, and then painfully climbing round a rocky ledge, where the narrow road was cut bodily out of the rock, and where the tripping of but one of the six horses must have overthrown the rest, and rolled us all into the valley a hundred or two feet below, the team pulled us slowly to the top of the pass, and we soon were ready to begin the descent of the last of our many "grades" into the head of the great Willamette valley.

The night was clear, calm, and cool. The road ran through thick woods again, with an undergrowth of tall fern. Four deer, at intervals during the night, were startled from their feeding by the noise of our approach, but, dazzled apparently by the bright light from the great lamp in front of the coach, let us get quite close before they sprang hastily off the road, and hurried away into the dark wood.

This last driver was a fit finisher of the drive begun by McConnell so many hours before. Tall, strong, ready, and active, he needed all his powers to keep his team of six travelling safely down this precipitous canon; and the working of the brake by his right foot was so continuous and laborious, that we were not surprised to hear him say to the man seated on the roof behind him—"Please push your knee hard, sir, hard, into the small of my back."

We started down and were glad enough to get safely to the foot, for one needed constantly to repeat to oneself that these men drove this coach daily over this road without accident; and it seemed impossible that some portion of the stage or harness should not give way under the succession of violent strains.

We looked from the stage window, right over the tops of the trees growing on the next turn of the zigzag below. The light from the great lamp in front shone fitfully on the rocks and trees as we rattled past, and after two hours of this sort of travelling we left the mountains behind. The day broke as we were once more traversing a farming country, and homesteads, cornfields, and orchards met our eyes. Somersetshire was the county in England which the general aspect of the land recalled to us, with its long stretches of hill land, its combes and glens, its fertile fields, frequent apple orchards, and snug homesteads.

And so we passed through a good many miles, till the little town of Roseburg came into view, its white houses and church steeple shining in the bright morning sun. The stage pulled up at the inn before driving on to the post-office to deliver over the mailbags, and we got down to stretch and shake our stiff and weary limbs.

To look back on the journey seemed to pass in review weeks of travelling, and hundreds of miles of distance. One would have thought no less of distance or time could have accounted for such aching bones, tired heads, bloodshot eyes, and travel-stained garments.

The journey from California into Oregon was accomplished, and we had safely arrived in the land we had come so far to see.

CHAPTER V.

To make this record of travel of use to the ordinary reader, who merely looks to add to his knowledge of the far-off parts of the world, and especially to any debating in their own minds what country they should choose for their future residence, it is necessary to give some general description of Oregon.

If the writer appears to express in too strong terms his admiration of the State, he can only plead that he believes that any other visitor, who travelled with mind open to conviction, would feel constrained to sustain his words—and he appeals to facts as to climate, soil, and productions for confirmation.

Oregon, then, is the most north-westerly State in the Union, and lies between the forty-second and forty-sixth degrees of north latitude: nearly corresponding with the South of France and North of Spain. It is bounded on the east by Idabo, on the west by the Pacific Ocean, on the north by the Columbia River, and on the south by California and Nevada. It extends, on an average, for 350 miles east and west, and for 275 miles north and south, and contains 95,274 square miles, or about sixty millions of acres.

It is naturally divided into three great districts, varying in climate, soil, and general conditions.

Western Oregon lies between the Pacific Ocean and the Cascade Mountains, thus taking in territory of 250 miles from north to south, and about 100 miles from west to east. It contains the Willamette Valley, named after the great river which runs through it from south to north, falling into the Columbia river just below the city of Portland.

This valley is about 150 miles in length, and from thirty to sixty miles in breadth, and contains about five millions of acres of some of the richest land in the world. Only about one-tenth is as yet under cultivation, the residue is covered with natural grasses, or with forest and wood and copse.

It is watered not only by the Willamette, but by numerous tributary rivers and streams; while clear springs and rills abound on every hill-side.

The valley is not of a uniform dead level, but is broken into by many spurs of low hills, running into it from the Coast mountains on the west, and from the Cascades on the east, while it is dominated at irregular distances by the snow-capped volcanic cones of the Cascades, named The Three Sisters, Diamond Peak, Pitt, Scott, Thielson, Jefferson, and Hood. This last rises to the height of upwards of 11,000 feet, and, lying nearly due east of Portland, shows to the city his snow-crowned pyramid, misty in the early morning, clear and cool at noonday, and rosy red as he catches the last rays of the western sun.

The coast ranges on the western side of the valley do not rise higher than 4,000 to 5,000 feet in their tallest heads, and the intervals between lie only about 2,000 above the level of the ocean; whilst there are several passes, notably that to Yaquina Bay, hereafter to be described, where only a height of 600 feet has to be passed between the valley and the Pacific.

Down this great valley the tide of population flowed, and Roseburg, Eugene City, Corvallis, Albany, Salem, Oregon City, and Portland are successively passed on our journey northwards through the State. The same route is followed by the railway along the eastern bank of the river, and another line is in progress on the western side; while still another railroad, from Corvallis to the ocean at Yaquina Bay, is in course of construction, and will afford a quicker and easier outlet from the lower and middle parts of the great valley to the coast.

Wheat grows luxuriantly everywhere; and being both heavy in yield and first-rate in quality, is the farmers' mainstay. With mere scratching of the ground and no care, it yields from twelve to twenty bushels to the acre; but with ploughing of from five to eight inches in depth, and a little attention to keeping down the weeds, but with no manure, from thirty-five to fifty bushels to the acre is obtained. The Oregon wheat is well known, and commands the highest price in the Liverpool market, which in 1876 received four millions of bushels from this source, and it was estimated that in 1877 seven millions of bushels would be exported.

A very good farmer, who owns a beautiful farm of 500 acres on the western foot-hills, about five miles from Corvallis, told us that his crop cost him just ten dollars per acre to prepare for, harvest, and deliver, and his return averaged nearly thirty bushels to the acre, which brought him seventy cents per bushel, or twenty-one dollars in the whole.

We heard and saw evidence of many similar instances of success, which in this land, never ravaged by drought, or laid waste by floods, or swept by tempests, the farmers everywhere expect.

Not satisfied with the bountiful return of nature for the slight labour of once ploughing and then putting in the seed, the Oregon farmer trusts entirely to nature, in many cases for a second and even a third crop. If he has got thirty bushels an acre from the crop he worked for, he relies on about twenty bushels for the next, appropriately called "volunteer;" and if he still trusts to Providence, he expects about twelve to fifteen bushels in the following harvest. But nature takes her revenge by providing the careless husbandman with an abundant crop of weeds, which, covering the land, enforce double ploughing and absolute rest in the fourth year.

The quantity of wheat ripening for harvest seemed on many farms we saw quite disproportionate to the number of hands available for farming operations. We found, however, that there was in full operation a system of "farming made easy," which explained matters.

There is a class of contractors each owning a large number of horses and the best available machinery, and employing several hands.

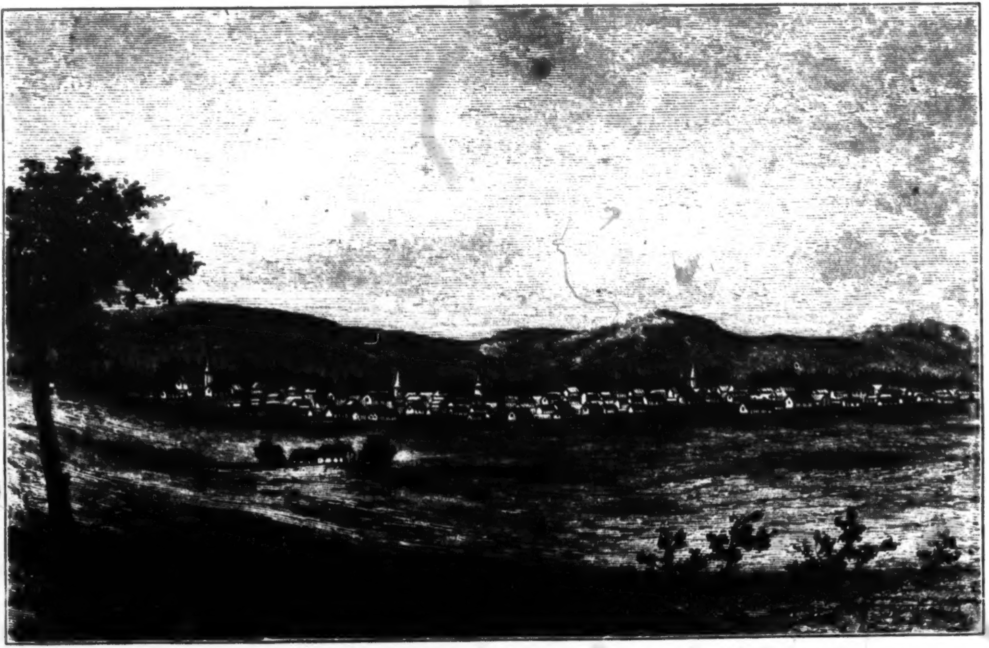
Such a man comes to farmer A, and says, "How many acres of wheat do you want put in?" He asks farmers B and C and D the same question, until he has secured a season's work; he then sends, say, six "gang-ploughs," with four ploughshares, and six horses each, and sets to work. By this means he gets through as much work as a steam-plough here, and cultivates a whole stretch of country. After he has finished his last ploughing and sowing, at the end of April, he takes a rest till August (unless a contract for grubbing wood strikes him as advantageous meanwhile). In August he makes similar terms for the harvesting and sacking of the grain, and you may see a great field alive with "reapers," or "headers," and horses and men. Almost as soon as the corn is cut the thrashing-machine is at work, and the wheat is put into sacks and carted off to the river or railroad, on its way to the warehouse.

Thus an Oregon farmer can calculate to a nicety his expenses; and it will not be found far wrong if we say that, counting interest on the purchase-money of his land at twelve per cent. per annum, and his own labour at a dollar and a half, or 6*s.* a day, and putting in all the expense of ploughing, sowing, harvesting, and storing his corn, the farmer will find the cost of his wheat to be about forty-nine cents, or 2*s.* 0½*d.* a bushel; while the average selling price for the last four years has been about seventy-five cents, or 3*s.* 1½*d.* a bushel, leaving him with a profit of twenty-six cents, or 1*s.* 1*d.* a bushel.

Oats, also, prosper well. The straw often reaches five feet in height, carrying a bright, full head; the standard weight in Oregon is thirty-six pounds to the bushel, but forty-five and even fifty pounds is often reached, with a return of from fifty to eighty bushels to the acre.

No failure of the wheat crop has ever occurred since the settlement of the country, that is, during a continuous period of thirty-three years.

Barns and sheds for keeping the grain are not needed. Thrashing goes on in the fields, and thence the corn is sent directly to the warehouses for use or exportation. "The Oregon exhibition of cereals was one of the most successful at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. Medals and diplomas were

 VALLEY OF THE WILLAMETTE—TOWN OF ALBANY.

To face p. 115.

awarded for fifteen varieties of wheat, five of oats, and for white rye in grain, with straw nine feet high; also for 'ninety-day white wheat,' grain and sheaf raised upon land neither ploughed nor harrowed, and yielding thirty bushels to the acre."—Statement published by the State.

Flax, hops, and potatoes are most successfully cultivated, the latter yielding from 150 to 300 bushels to the acre, and the Colorado beetle is as yet unknown.

The ordinary kinds of fruit thrive luxuriantly. Apples, pears, plums, cherries, gooseberries, currants, strawberries, grow in abundance, and of first-rate quality. We saw the apple-trees on the foot-hills laden with fruit, and the farmers told us they were giving apples to the pigs, having no market even for the finest sorts. The owner of a splendid orchard of twelve acres near Corvallis told us he was thinking of cutting down his trees and ploughing his orchard for wheat, not knowing what to do with his fruit.

The woods are full of wild berries: thimble-berries, bright scarlet, with a sub-acid wild flavour; salmon-berries, yellow and sweet; elderberries, black and red; blackberries, like our English fruit; huckleberries, scarlet and shining, and slightly acid in taste, and a large wild strawberry, grow everywhere. Wild cucumber vines, the spiny, egg-shaped fruit of which is relished by the cattle, trail from bush to bush.

A strong growth of oak and cherry and maple-copse is spreading rapidly over the country where cultivation has not yet reached; the result of the discontinuance of the forest fires, which were set going annually by the Indians before they were transferred to, and limited in, their reservations during the last ten or twelve years.

In many places we watched the operation of clearing going on. The farmer cut a broad path through the scrub with his axe, the young trees and bushes, fifteen or twenty feet in height, being severed from their roots, but inclined over their growing neighbours: turning round a square of half an acre or so in extent, he left the cut wood to dry for a month or six weeks in the summer sun. Then setting fire to the withered boughs and leaves, the fire spread through the living copse inclosed, and a bare, black spot of earth remained, littered with the partly-burned stems and roots. Then a team of oxen, dragging a heavy plough, was set to work; and another team, with a strong chain with large iron hooks attached, dragged out the burned and charred stumps. These being heaped together, were again set on fire, and then the ashes scattered over the land.

Next spring the wheat will be sown, and the land, reclaimed finally from waste, will become cultivable ground, returning in the first year's crop the expense of the clearing.

The foot-hills of the Coast and Cascade ranges are covered naturally with a luxuriant growth of brake-fern. We asked several farmers if they did not find this very hard to extirpate: they replied that all they had to do was to mow this fern, and scatter timothy grass-seed, the staple grass of the State, among the roots. In the very next summer the grass would overcome and oust the fern, and cattle would live and fatten the year round on these slopes.

Throughout this whole great valley, to the top of the foot-hills of the Cascades, hardly a stone was to be seen. The roads, indeed, suffered from their absence; as, having no bottom of solid stone, they were no better than wide tracks, beaten smooth, taken from the adjoining soil; in winter, by all accounts, reduced by the abundant rain to mud; in summer, lying thick in grey dust. The hills in the Coast range were covered with rich, strong soil to their very summits, giving a very civilised look to the whole country; wherever cleared of scrub, they afford pasturage to cattle; and wherever level enough to plough, fine crops of wheat or oats are raised.

From this great Willamette valley runs, at right angles from the town of Corvallis, to the ocean at Yaquina Bay, a wide, broken gap through the Coast range of mountains.

The Mary river, a tributary of the Willamette, shows half the way through, and then, after passing a broad saddle some three miles wide and seven hundred feet above sea-level, the Yaquina river rises and flows gently down to the bay.

This whole tract of country is contorted and broken: steep, green hills, varying from 600 to 1,000 feet in height, or thereabouts, inclose soft, grassy valleys; and where the little streams run through the bottoms, the beavers have often thrown their dams across. Years passing by have shed into these swamps each autumn's shower of leaves, until a deep layer of black vegetable mould has been deposited of unsurpassable fertility.

Where no man has yet claimed these beaver dam "slews" (sloughs?), the swamp-cabbage and a thick growth of succulent rushes cover the ground; while bears and deer haunt these level bits, lying deep in the shadow of the woods. Where grain has been planted, after a way has been cut by the settlers through the ancient dam to drain the land, most abundant crops grow unmanured year by year.

As the soft winds of the coast and the heavy dews temper and moisten the air, a marked change in the vegetation is seen; the fern grows higher, and has to force its way to the light through an undergrowth of "sal-lal," a large kind of whortleberry, with leaves more than double, and fruit nearly twice as large, as those we were familiar with in Norway, Scotland, and Devonshire. Syringa bushes grew vigorously by the wayside. Red and black elder bushes, covered with fruit just turning colour, flourished side by side with a plant called the arrow bush, with a feathery white flower like the deutschia.

It did not need a very strong spirit of prophecy to foresee a not distant future, when a farm-house would overlook each of these fertile glens, and herds of cows would range these now silent hill-sides; when the saeter-girls of Norway, the Highland lassies with snood and plaid, and those Swiss maidens from whom we have begged a draught of milk at the last summer *chalets* before we breasted the real work of the Alpine climb, could each and all find homes, round which their cattle would graze in peace all the year round, and a heavier yield of butter and cheese would each year be sent from these cool hills to the hot and dry mining towns and manufacturing cities of California.

The Pacific coast of Oregon is indented with bays, on each of which a settlement has been formed, and which are rival claimants for selection and improvement, as a harbour of refuge, by the United States government.

Between the Californian boundary on the south and the Columbia river on the north are passed Ellensburg, at the mouth of the Rogue river; Port Orford, under the shelter of Cape Blanco; Empire City, on Coos Bay, with coal-mines recently developed and yielding well; Gardner, at the mouth of the Umpqua river; Newport, on Yaquina Bay; Garibaldi, on Tillamook Bay; and last, but not least, Astoria, at the mouth of the great Columbia, just within the bar.

Each of these little settlements has a character of its own, and each believes that Portland is nothing to the city which is in course of formation; though, in fact, the unbiased visitor notices in each, save in Astoria, and at Newport, in Yaquina Bay, the drawbacks of narrow, or shallow, or unsheltered harbours, and the rugged or lofty mountains closing out the harbour and its circumscribed district from the great country behind.

The next division of the State may be called Mid Oregon, and extends from the summit of the Cascade range to the Blue Mountains on the East, which last may be roughly said to form another North and South dividing-line through the State.

The climate differs materially from that of the Western division of the State; it is far drier through the year, and considerably colder in winter. Snow often lies, for from three to six weeks in the months of December and January, several inches deep, on the level plateaus and in the valleys; while in the passes of the Cascade mountains it is often twelve and fifteen feet deep. The mails are carried through the passes in the winter time by horsemen, carriage and waggon traffic being then impracticable, and occasionally the drifts are too deep for horses to get through, and runners on snow shoes are then employed.

But it must not be supposed that even in Mid or in Eastern Oregon the climate is severe or disagreeable when tried by our English standards. The spring begins in February and lasts till May; while the weather is warm and pleasant, and the vegetation starts everywhere into life under the influence of the abundant rain. And the summer, though hot, is not sultry or oppressive, for the air is clear and crisp.

The summer and autumn are both dry, and rain seldom falls until the end of October. During the late summer and autumn the mountains are the resort of numbers of the farmers of the Willamette valley and their families, as well as of the storekeepers from the cities and towns. Packing their stores into one of the long narrow waggons of the country, and not forgetting the rifle, shot-gun, and "fish-pole" (Oh! that Farlow or Chevalier could see the implement!) the whole family shut up house in the valley and start for the mountains. Very likely they may be four or five days on the road; as the pair of horses, willing though they be, cannot average more than from fifteen to twenty miles a day. At night they pitch a thin tent for the females, and the men and boys sleep, rolled in their blankets, round a huge camp-fire.

Arrived in the mountains, they choose some favourite dell, high up, with a cool spring babbling over the rocks at one side, and a clear sward, on which the two horses are picketed, in front. The waggon is unpacked, the tent pitched, the stores arranged, and the family disperse; the men to hunt the black-tailed deer, and later on in the season the elk (wapiti) and the black bear. The boys find a lake near by filled with trout, large and small, and perseveringly fish with a clothes' prop, a cord, and a bunch of worms, and catch, not much. The women and children fill huge baskets with the mountain berries, which they boil down into jam for winter use, the black pot being always kept simmering on the cross sticks over the fire.

And so they pass three, four, or five weeks, in the clear sunny mountain air, till the harvest in the valley is ripe.

That this holiday is generally enjoyed may be judged from the fact that one hundred and fifty waggons of campers-out paid toll, as we were told, in one season, at one gate in a pass on the Willamette and Cascade mountains military-waggon road.

The soil of Mid Oregon varies extremely. On the summit of the table-land, east of the Cascades, are wide tracts covered with fine volcanic ash. Wherever this is watered by one of the many streams issuing from the mountain sides, and fed from glaciers or winter snows, heavy crops of natural grass, and if cultivated, of grain, are raised.

Horned stock do exceedingly well on these wide plains, which are not bare, but are broken in many places, with groves and belts of splendid firs, pines, and cedars.

The herdsmen buy in the valley from the farmers large numbers of calves, giving from 1*l.* to 1*l.* 10*s.* for each. Collecting them into bands of from 200 to 500 or more in number, they drive them in short journeys over the mountains and there leave them to nature, taking their chance of a winter of only ordinary severity. In average years the cattle thrive even through the winter months, and require no artificial feeding; and in twelve months each calf has doubled in value, and in two years will be ready to sell to go east at from 4*l.* to 6*l.* The herdsman has to rough it, leading on horseback a solitary life, or having but one or two companions as wild as himself, guarding his band of cattle as nights grow cold, and berries scarce, from a roving bear—and keeping off the coyotes, the small wolves which hunt in packs, and the more dangerous large grey wolves which either alone or in twos and threes grow bold from hunger. But these men will tell you that they enjoy the freedom of this unfettered life; and the sight of their vigorous figures, rough red and brown faces, easy motions, and independent style, makes the visitor from the East come near to envying them.

Farther east from the mountains lie wide stretches of alkali plains, covered with low growths of sage brush (Artemisia). No elements of fertility are wanting if only irrigation can be provided. In the Ochico valley this has been done, and excellent crops result. No doubt as population increases, far more of this land will be brought under the plough, and then the roads and water carriage will be improved. At present there is little temptation for the farmer in this district to raise more grain than his own family and passing travellers can consume, on account of the distance from markets and the ruggedness of the roads.

Following eastward the course of the Malheur river, by the military-waggon road above referred to, Eastern Oregon proper is reached.

A succession of fine valleys is traversed — Long Hollow Valley, Beaver Creek Valley, Buck Creek Valley, Silver Creek Valley, Harney Lake Valley, are passed in turn.

This last is some sixty miles wide, by more than one hundred miles long. One who has often travelled this road told us that you ride for many miles where the wild grains are higher than your head on horseback. He describes this valley as a perfect land of promise for farmers in the not distant future—rich deep soil, abundant water, splendid timber on the slopes framing in the bottom lands, and mountain ranges in the distance to give variety to the view.

There is a station of the United States Army at

Camp Harney. The soldiers have sown some splendid fields of oats and barley, while vegetables of the finest kinds flourish in the gardens, cabbages of twenty pounds weight being not uncommon.

The forests and woodland in Oregon cover about one-fourth of the total area of the State, according to the Report of the United States Commissioner for Agriculture for 1875. The Cascade mountains, the Coast range, and the Callapoia mountains, as well as many of the smaller ranges in Western Oregon, produce thick growths of fir, pine, spruce, cedar, hemlock, larch, and laurel, while the woods in the valleys contain oak, ash, maple, balm, and alder.

The same commissioner tells us that "in the Northern part of the State the red fir abounds, and often measures 200 to 250 feet in height, with trunks nine feet in diameter, clear of branches up to 100 to 150 feet. Out of such trees 18 rail cuts have been made, and 5,000 to 10,000 feet of lumber. Alder stalks from 18 to 30 inches in circumference, hazel bushes from 1 to 5 inches in diameter are of common occurrence. Lumber is cut from alder saw logs, measuring 20 to 30 inches in diameter. In the forests south of the Umpqua the yellow pine is found, as also an abundance of sugar pine, the wood of which is in great demand. For commercial and industrial purposes, the red cedar, red fir, hemlock, and sugar pine, maple, and ash, are the most valuable."

Veneers made from Oregon maple were exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition of 1876. They were universally admired, and awarded a medal and diploma "for" in the words of the judges approved by the commissioners, "rare beauty, extreme fineness of grain, beautiful polish, toughness of fibre, and of great value for ornamental and cabinet work."

The streams running through the valleys where these grand trees grow have already been set to work in too many places to drive saw-mills. The planks and logs produced find a ready sale, not only in the State, but also in California. Rough, red, and yellow fir lumber fetches at San Francisco twelve dollars per 1,000 cubic feet; spruce and white fir eighteen dollars; white cedar, oak, maple, and ash, fifty dollars. The lumber-men buy the wood as it stands, paying for each tree so much for "stumpage," varying from fifty cents to one dollar a tree.

CHAPTER VI.

THE previous chapter of general description will properly introduce the history of our own travels on foot, horseback, in waggon and train, through the Western part of Oregon.

We fitted out our expedition at Corvallis, and there engaged probably the best horsekeeper and the worst cook in the State. Horses were hired from the "Livery and Feed Stable" in the main street, and half the loafers and idlers in the town clustered round us to watch the selection of six horses out of about twenty standing there, presenting a series of groggy hind-legs and rough coats and tails down to their heels for us to choose from.

Each traveller suited himself. The Colonel picked out a narrow, high-bred iron-grey, which had been brought into the town a fortnight before by a rogue of a horse-jockey to win a "running" race. The mare had been beaten, and her owner sold her to the livery-stable keeper for forty dollars. Not a high price, 8*l.*, to give for a thoroughbred four-year-old, sound in wind and limb! But she shied, and was the innocent cause of a great list of strange oaths, and curses not loud, but deep, for the next few weeks, as a sudden jump half across the narrow road shook the Colonel well up in his seat from time to time, and ended generally with a smart stroke across the ears for the mare, and a wild tear for a few hundred yards, sending the dust flying in clouds over the unhappy comrades quietly pacing behind.

The Captain's horse was a quiet and well-behaved bay, who took a serious view of life as a rule, but did not mind a canter for a mile or so if the road were but level.

The naturalist's horse was a deceitful beast. He looked as sedate and sober-sided as his rider; but there was a reserve of devilment which broke out twice: once as horse and man were passing a campers' waggon in a narrow, climbing road, with a sharp fall of fifty or sixty feet to the river below, when a wild bout of kicking and scrambling on the edge ended, luckily, in the horse's regaining his footing on the road; and a second time in a still worse fit, on a still more precipitous edge, when the fight was finished by the horse getting rid of his rider in the dusty road, and galloping madly back, to be caught by the Colonel and the lawyer five or six miles behind.

The lawyer had last choice, but the beast turned out well; he walked fast, and was sure-footed as a mule on the mountain-tracks; but such a wriggle he gave whenever he was urged to trot or canter! Truly there was a "screw loose" in his hind quarters, which never went in time with the two fore-legs.

The men and horses being hired, the next thing was to get guides and waggons.

One word, though, for the cook. He was a student at the college, and volunteered for the trip. He said he could cook very well. But his taste was not our taste; and after two days we all rebelled against hard chunks of beef, fried; potatoes, fried; coffee all grounds; and bread all dough and burn; but still he said he could cook very well, and objected to cook and wash-up dishes and plates for the horsekeeper and the guide.

We had a great debate: stove or no stove? Ultimately a portable iron stove was made for us in Corvallis in one day, and it was carried all through the trip.

Fancy the face of the ironmonger in any little quiet English market-town on being told he must plan out, put together, and turn out complete, an iron stove, of a different pattern from any in his shop, with fire-place, oven, boiler, chimney, damper, hot-plate, and all in a space of three feet by two, in twenty-four hours! He would promise it to you for next week, and then apologise for not having finished it, and keep it a fortnight longer in hand. Our American ironmonger took the order about eleven o'clock in the day, suggested several sensible alterations, promised the stove by eight o'clock the next morning, and delivered it at our door by seven.

Then we bought self-rising flour, potatoes, bacon, and other necessaries, and thick grey blankets, Oregon make, for each, and our outfit was ready. But we had a day to spare in Corvallis, and so we three Englishmen took our "fishpoles" out to try for the trout in the Mary river.

We hired a pair-horse buggy and were driven out west some six miles till we came to Philomath, a little scattered village just at the edge of the coast range, where the hills sink into the level of the Willamette valley.

We passed many fields of wheat and oats, just ripening for harvest, with the red soil showing where the road was cut into the hill-side, and copses and woods of oak, ash, maple, cherry, and hazel; then, noticing two fields of hops (one of which looked up to the Kentish standard), we reached the village. A large, red-brick school-house, where forty pupils of the better class are lodged and taught, stood on a little slope north of the village, and close by ran the line of the Corvallis and Yaquina Bay railroad, where several ploughs and a fair number of men were at work "grading."

Our road passed on among the hills, very like that from Moreton Hampstead to Chagford, in our Devon, but with the mass of Mary's Peak, 4,000 feet high, in place of the 1,700 of the Dartmoor Cawsand. Presently we came to and crossed the first bridge on Mary's river, near which stood a white flour mill. The stream ran boldly over a rocky bottom, with ripples and pools alternating, and overhung with copse on one side, the meadows belonging to two little farm-houses fronting the river on the other side.

The houses stood on a thick trunk some two feet high at each corner, the house looking complete in itself, and just laid on its four supports.

Our driver drew our attention to this style of building, and observed, "That is a handy way of building for a fellow that is not very particular." "Why?" "Well, I'll tell you. I knew a man that borrowed five hundred dollars on his place, and the man gave him notice to pay off. So what does he do but, next Sunday, when the folks were all at church, he gets a lot of fellows with ropes and tackle, and he puts his house on to rollers, and off they run with it; and the next morning, when his friend came after his money, never a house was there!"

The river here turned abruptly to the North, and and ran out of sight round a high, timber-covered bluff, while the road followed the valley westwards for about four miles, till it struck the river again at another bridge. The country here was rugged and broken, a heavy belt of timber and bushes fringing the river, and the hills drawing closer and rising more abruptly, covered with thick yellow grass and with little scattered oak and fir copses in places.

We left the buggy to go back to the first bridge and wait for us there at seven o'clock, it being now just noon. The sun was hot, the sky cloudless, and scarcely any breeze stirring; so we three strangers put our rods together and sat down under a tree to eat our lunch, prudently keeping a crust for tea-time.

Then we parted, to meet at the lower bridge. The stream was so wooded that wading was the only way to reach the water. The captain put on a minnow boldly at once and forced his way straight down stream, choosing the holes and deeps, and leaving his companions to the temper-trying labour of fly-fishing in a wooded stream, with a good deal of still water and no breeze.

The lawyer put on a "black palmer" and a "blue upright," and set off to see if these old favourites would not tempt an Oregon trout as well as an English, Scotch, or Norwegian.

A sandy bank ran out into the stream, and the water rippled over its edge, forming a nice dark pool on the lower side; so, softly stepping into the water, and getting the flies well into play under the thick trees which came down only too near the water, they fell gently on the edge of the ripple and curled round on to the run below. Swish! at the very first cast, up came a trout at the tail-fly; but, alas! he came short, and the bough was only three feet or so from the water!

Patience and a few gentle tugs set the line free, with no damage done. The pool held another trout, though, which could not resist the sight of the foreign flies; he turned out a nice plump fellow of about a quarter of a pound, and lived under the roots of the old tree at the lower end. The water was quite warm; and it was like old times to feel it flowing quickly against one's ankles in the shallows, and more gently in the quiet reaches, while the trees met almost always overhead. The great kingfisher flitted across the pools and perched on a dead bough, quite tamely, near us; and we came suddenly on a wild duck with brown plumage and black bill, and a whole brood of little fluffy ducklings, terribly upset by so unlooked-for an intrusion.

The channel got more rocky as we passed slowly down, picking up a trout here and there out of the eddies and under the great stones. The banks became higher, till from the stream we could see the tall firs above, looking over the heads of the alders, hazels, and maples, forming the brushwood by the river.

Our companions had been lost sight of hours ago, and the shadows on the water lengthened, while the sun's heat grew less, the water darkened in colour, and the wooded banks seemed to press closer.

The river now led us into a gorge, where the pools were deep, and we had to jump from rock to rock, and force the way under one or two dead firs, which had fallen from above and lay across the stream.

The river turned and twisted round the steep hill-sides till it seemed impossible to say which direction it was taking. The rod was taken to pieces, and all the fisherman's thought given to getting out of the place where every minute it was harder to get along. Pushing a way through the dense wood we emerged into a little meadow with high hills circling it round, only to find a great short-horned bull, at the head of eight or nine cows equally well-bred, fronting us, and pawing the ground. Getting back to the water just in time to get out of the way of a charge of the whole band which came blundering through the scrub, we tried again the river-road for a time.

The light was going fast, the gorge got deeper and wilder, and a night in the woods was in prospect. There was light at any rate for some time on the hill-sides, so we took to the high ground, and mounted to the top only to find other hill-tops all round, and not a trace of house, fence, road, or track.

The compass showed the direction of Corvallis, and we set out to get as far as possible before night actually fell, meaning then to build a fire, broil some trout, and camp for the night.

It got darker and darker, until the distant landmarks disappeared, and we stumbled along as best we could. Just as we were choosing the tree for a fire we struck in the dark on a wheel-track in the grass—followed it for a mile or so to a woodstack, where a huge tree had been cut down and split up—then found a log fence, and felt our way along it down the hill-side. After what seemed an interminable time, a white house loomed up in the dark night, and while we were wondering how soon the pack of dogs about the farm would open on us, a cheery voice cried, "Is that you?" and we found our party united again at the bridge at half-past nine instead of seven o'clock.

We got back to Corvallis to a very welcome supper at half-past eleven, and could then afford to laugh at our first experience of trout-fishing in Oregon. By the by, we found that we had each taken fifteen or sixteen fish, and that the bag was larger than the natives expected for themselves when they went out a-fishing.

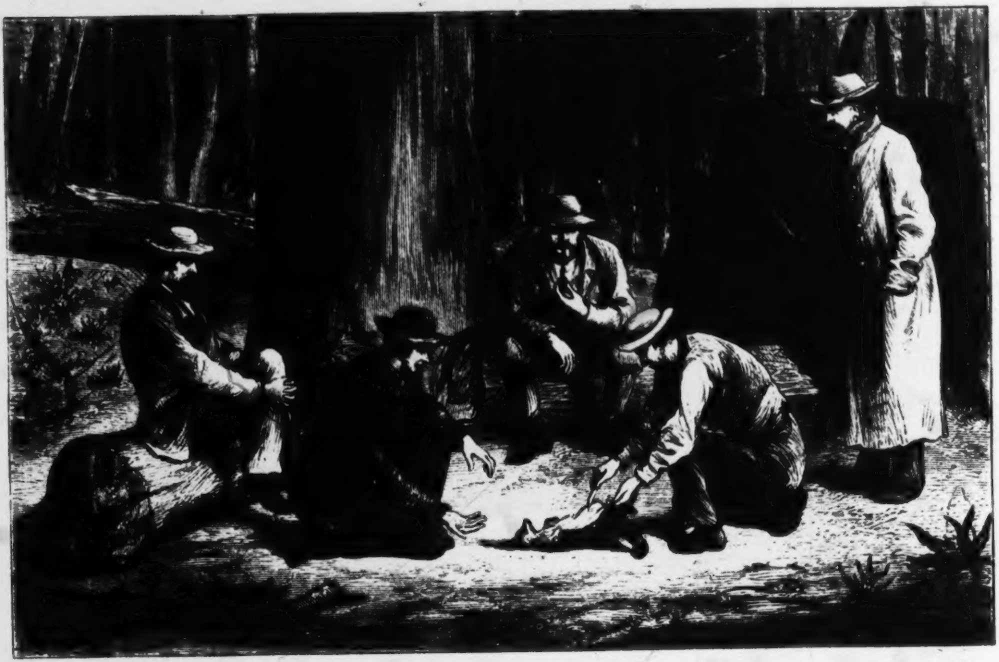
The next day the expedition started. We had our first experience of the Mexican saddle, with high pommel and back, and enormous stirrups, and here we confess that if the English saddle is pleasant for a short ride, we should very strongly prefer the Mexican for a journey.

We came for camp into a patch of green by a grove of large trees, not far from Philomath, the starting-place for our yesterday's exploits. The horses were picketed, each with a sheaf of half-ripe oats, cut from the nearest farmer's field (and *well* charged for) and the much talked-of stove was set to work. But if the stove gave us more things to eat, yet we all sighed for the great camp fire, which after this first night was always blazing.

After supper each man chose what he thought would be the softest spot, and there laid his roll of blankets down. Mr. Abbey (commonly, but not disrespectfully, called "Kit Abbey," after his former mate and leader, Kit Carson, with whom he had lived and fought for many a year "on the plains") picked out a little hollow under a bush for his lair. He said he liked these sheltered places, as the leaves kept off the dew. The rest got their beds ready in the open, just away from the overhanging trees.

The naturalist turned out with the shot gun, a heavy 12-bore, one barrel loaded with bird-shot, the other with buck-shot. Kit Abbey's two hounds spied the gun and slunk off too, and they disappeared through the bushes and crossed the river. Presently we heard a distant shot, and both hounds gave tongue. Kit Abbey jumped up from the ground, pipe in mouth, seized his rifle, and ran off; while the deep voice of the young hound and the lighter notes of the old spotted dog echoed all round the hills in the still evening air. The hunter posted one of us, rifle in hand, at one ford, to watch, and was out of sight in a moment, towards the next pass higher up.

We stood watching there some time, listening to



'SKINNING A "COON."

To face p. 141.

the hounds' voices growing fainter in the distance, but we were only disturbed by a heron which had been fishing in the stream just out of sight, suddenly splashing in the water and flapping through the branches.

Just before we lay down a neighbouring farmer came in for a chat. Amongst other details, he told us that he had employed a number of Chinese in clearing his ground of oak scrub, the stems of which were as thick as a man's thigh. The cost was from seven to nine dollars (1*l.* 8*s.* to 1*l.* 16*s.*) an acre, but the first year's crop paid for the clearing, and left a good profit besides.

Being all well tired, each wrapped his blankets round him, and went to bed on the grass; the horses picketed round. The air was cool and sweet, the stars bright overhead. We slept soundly, our saddles for pillows, the sound of the horses grinding up their oats for our lullaby.

In the morning the mist lay round us, the night dews having been so heavy that our hair and our blankets were soaking wet, yet no one took any harm, and this was our experience throughout.

The bath in the nearest pool in the river the next morning was a delight to recall. It is true that our

American friends looked on in half-wonder, half-ridicule, with no desire to emulate.

We looked in vain for the two hounds; they had followed their deer across the ridge some miles off, and had "watered" him in the stream which ran down that valley, and we did not recover them for two or three weeks afterwards; much to our regret and to the infinite disgust of Kit Abbey. He had promised himself the pleasure of seeing us kill both deer and elk on the trip, as the deer abounded near every halting place, and the elk were to be found about this time in the higher ranges of the hills we were to cross on our wav to the ocean.

The next day we passed a fine stretch of farming country only partly occupied; the lower ground fit for all kinds of corn; the upper slopes, covered with thick grass, adapted to carry both cattle and sheep.

The evening brought us to a lovely valley, called King's Valley, on the Luckiamute. We camped close by the river, in the shade of timber, and near by a saw-mill, with the rushing of the water over the mill-dam in our ears.

The sawyers had cleared a good many of the splendid firs; there were several rafts of the trunks in the mill-head; but we looked up from the riverside into many acres of timber, most of which measured from four to six feet in diameter, six feet from the ground, and gave nearly 100 feet in the clear before the straight run of the stem was broken by a single branch. These trees were chiefly the red fir, and were worth from 1 dollar to 1 dollar 50 cents per 1,000 cubic feet, when felled, and when sawn, 10 dollars per 1,000 feet superficial, 1 inch thick.

Some of this fir-covered land is worth 300 dollars to 500 dollars an acre with its trees.

The finest timber grows on the best land, so the settler with capital chooses the thickest and strongest timber yet open to selection, fixes on a site on the stream where he can get a head of water, puts up a saw-mill and builds his log-house. In two or three years he has doubled his capital, and has his land for farming free.

The next day we camped near the new farmhouse of Mr. Meade, a settler of twelve years history. His house stood in the heart of a large tract which had been swept by a forest fire forty years ago. For fifteen or twenty miles we passed among the huge, black standing trunks which had survived the fire, and resisted the slow decay which had brought down many of their neighbours, now rotting into red and yellow soil among the thick fern and wild pea-vines. From a hill-top, looking on a wide prospect of this fire-ravaged land, the distant stems reminded us of a forest of masts standing in crowded docks. It was only by drawing close to one of these scarred trunks that one could realise its size—five or six feet thick, and ninety or a hundred feet high. A young growth of alder is stretching along the river banks and mossy hill-sides, and firs, fifteen to twenty years old, are growing in wide strips along the hills.

One of our party drew a little in water colours, and to Mr. Meade's great delight sketched for him his fine new white house, standing on a slope away from the road, with several good fields of oats and hay round, and an attempt at a garden with gooseberry and currant bushes, and a fair show of vegetables, in front. He was very anxious to have all the children, as well as the heads of the family, introduced, so a bench was brought out and ranged along the house, and a row of five healthy, curly-headed children, put into the picture. This was to go to the old folks in Illinois "to show them what sort of a place ours is. And now, Mister, what have I got to pay? I reckon it ain't fair to take up your time for nothing, and I'm willing to do the thing that is right."

The fame of our artist's accomplishments spread. The next morning, before breakfast, as we were sitting round, a handsome young farmer rode up on a barebacked horse, in grey work-a-day clothes, and with three axes on his shoulder he was going to get ground.

A picturesque figure, as any artist could wish for, he cantered into the middle of our party, and, suddenly checking his horse, sung out, "Which of you fellows it the man that takes photographs? If he wants to take me, I'm his man."

The sketcher made haste to get his book and colourbox ready, and told him to sit still for a minute or two. But that was not his idea. "Hold hard a bit," he cried; "I guess I'll get myself fixed up a bit before I have my picture taken." In vain the artist told him to stay where he was, and that as he was and no otherwise would his picture be taken.

Off he cantered, his axes clattering, his hair streaming freely under his rough hat. In about twenty minutes back he galloped, and reined up proudly among us just as we had finished breakfast. What a change! a shiny suit of black clothes, bought ready made and no fit; a white shirt, a bright blue silk tie, a purple riband round his neck, with a great white metal Centennial medal; another medal, some temperance badge, pinned to his waistcoat; his hair combed out straight and oiled. "*Now* I guess I'll do," he cried out. No one moved; the artist went on quietly splicing a broken fishing rod.

After sitting there on his horse for a minute or two, he called again, "Where's the photographer?" No one answered. He waited again, and at last the idea struck him that people sometimes meant what they said. So, with a parting observation, "I guess some fellows can't judge when a man's best looking," he rode off.

We crossed the divide the next day, and struck the head of the Yaquina River, running to the Pacific. We passed the old trail made by General Phil Sheridan in 1857, from Fort Hoskins to the Siletz Indian agency. The path is overgrown; some beavers had thrown their dam across the little stream that ran close by, and had overflowed the road, and turned it into a reedy swamp. Fort Hoskins has been long ago abandoned, and wheat is growing on the parade ground. There is no hostile Indian within hundreds of miles, and certainly no fear on the settlers' part of the remnants of the scattered tribes now settled on the Siletz reservation, which provide at hay time and wheat harvest much needed help to the white men farming all around.

The next day we camped at Wilcox's, a pretty glade by the river-side. The wild gooseberry bushes, covered with small, purple fruit, grew in clumps.

We passed Mr. Trapp's farm, a model of what an energetic, sensible farmer can get together in Oregon. About nine hundred acres of land, of which one-third was flat, bottom land by the river, and the rest running up the slopes of the hills round—good crops of oats, potatoes, fruit, and vegetables—a flock of two or three hundred sheep—a large herd of horned stock—a good house and a garden full of flowers—altogether made up possessions of which many hundred farmers struggling here in England to make both ends meet, and ground between the mill-stones of rent and tithe on the one hand, and grumbling, striking farm-labourers on the other, might well be envious.

The next day the ground was more broken and the hills higher; the road wound up the hillsides overlooking the river a hundred feet below, the vegetation growing always fuller and richer as we neared the ocean. Our naturalist had two escapes. We had to pass two waggons of campers returning from their holiday by the beach to their inland farms. The road was very narrow and the ground precipitous on the left. The horse got restive in passing the others, and set to kicking on the edge: we who were behind looked with dismay at his hind-legs getting nearer the edge at each plunge, until they slipped over; the stones and dust flew, and we expected the next moment to see horse and rider roll helplessly down to the river. A tremendous struggle landed them again on the road, and all was well.

Late in the afternoon, as the colonel and the lawyer were quietly jogging along the road running between woods, a horse's feet clattered towards them at a furious pace. He came into view directly afterwards, galloping with a broken bridle round his neck, and halter trailing in the dirt; no saddle, and one side covered with dust and gravel from a recent fall. They stopped him, and recognised the same brute which had had the kicking bout earlier in the day.

But where was his rider, and what catastrophe had happened? So leading and driving the runaway, they set off, and hurried along. It was some four or five miles before they recognised in the dusty road the print of a nailed shoe, showing a firm and steady tread; so their anxieties were appeased, and they went on more leisurely till they overtook the naturalist trudging steadily along towards the Bay. The horse had set to kicking and plunging furiously at the very highest and most dangerous part, and, after a well-fought struggle, had succeeded in depositing his rider on his back in the road, and had dashed off along the road backwards. Probably by rushing through the wood he had got rid of saddle and bridle.

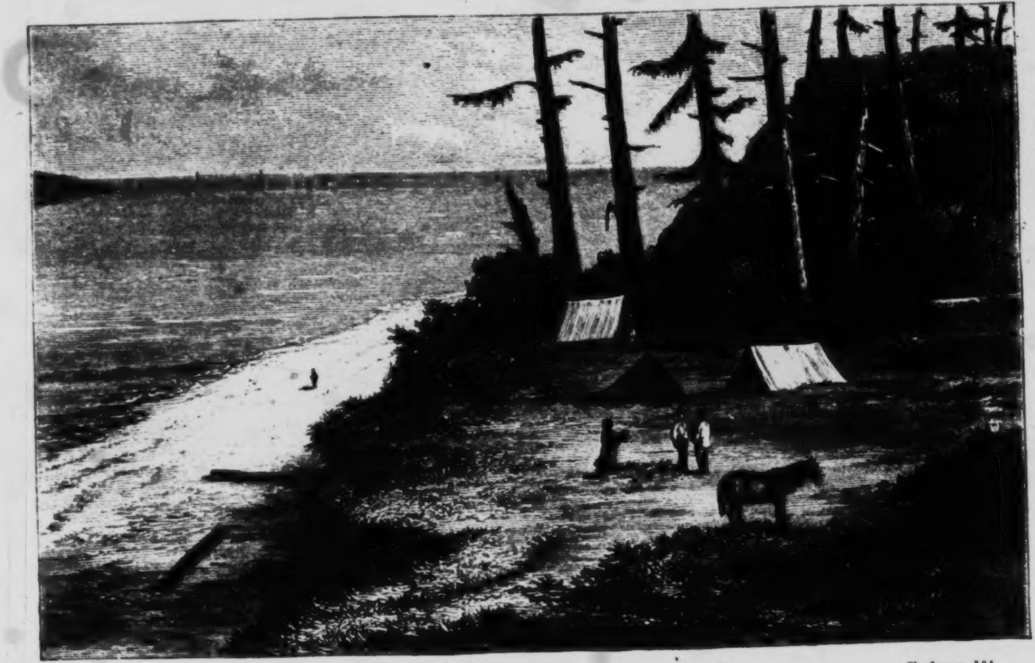
But thoughts and words were diverted at once by the view which suddenly broke on us as we reached this highest point.

Through the red stems of the lofty firs, and across a wooded valley, over two lower ridges covered with smaller firs and the richest undergrowth of ferns, rhododendron, laurel, and whortleberry, we saw a land-locked, winding bay. We looked right over the low hills forming its westward bounds out to the Pacific, lying calmly, meriting its name, in the evening sun, by whose rays the whole prospect was glorified and brightened.

Each one gazed silently and long at a scene too lovely ever to forget; and quietly we found our way through the thick vegetation down towards the sea-level.

Soon two or three white houses peeped out from the hillside on the north, the road wound steadily downwards, and along an edge almost deserving the name of a cliff overhanging the water, and our party met at the little hotel at Newport, on Yaquina Bay, the farthest western point of our wanderings.

In the evening we turned out for a walk. The sea-breeze blew chilly in our faces as we climbed to the old lighthouse, and saw Cape Foulweather on our right to the north, a bold headland on which the seas were breaking, and beneath us a ridge of black rocks running straight out from the land, and sheltering the entrance to the harbour. We passed several camps of holiday-makers, their white tents



YAQUINA BAY.

To face p. 151

planted among the bushes on the cliffs, with little broken ravines giving access for each camp to the sandy beach below.

When we got back to the hotel night had fallen.

Here and there, across the bay, flitted lights; each shone from the torch blazing in the stern of a canoe, in which sat an Indian, spear in hand, watching for the fish. As one came nearer to the land, the figure of the Indian came into view, and his action, as he rapidly and surely drove his light spear at the great flounders and raised them writhing and struggling on its point.

The next day we hired one of the two pilot cutters in the harbour, and sailed six or seven miles up the Channel. Like all Pacific harbours there is a bar at the mouth, in this case about half-a-mile wide.

There seems to be about sixteen feet on the bar at low tide, with a rise of seven feet eight inches at the worst; so that the harbour, as it is, is open to the coasting craft, and to steamers of light draft of water.

But Nature has provided in the rocky ridge on the north, and in a row of rocks lying about a mile off parallel with the land, a sure and easy method of improvement. It did not seem to us to need much expenditure of skill or money to dredge and blast from the bar and sand-banks, enough material to deposit on and between the rocks, and form a solid breakwater, and thereby a safe and noble harbour for the largest ships.

It is to be hoped that the United States Government will spend there, so much of the Pacific coast-harbour appropriation, as will render Yaquina Bay a safe harbour of refuge, already so much needed between San Francisco and the Columbia.

Turning up the Bay, and towards the inflow of the Yaquina River, we passed the oyster beds. The old oyster-man came off to us in his boat, and sold us for a dollar a sack full of tender little natives, plump and white. Till we got back to Newport, we kept three of our number, who were ill-advised enough to exhibit their talent, hard at work opening oysters, and thereon we all feasted, without brown bread and butter.

We drifted gently along with the stream down the harbour, and a fish-hawk, after circling round two or three times, settled on the branch of a dead tree, showing out clear against the sky, about 150 yards from the boat. Some one said to Kit Abbey, "There's a mark for you, Kit!" and handed him his rifle, which was lying in the bottom of the boat ready for the seals, which had several times showed their sleek black heads.

Kit lazily took the rifle, and just dropped it into his hand towards the bird, and fired with an instantaneous aim. The bird, hard hit, swung round the branch on which it sat, and hung a moment by its claws. He shot again in the same quick way, and the poor bird dropped dead on the mud. We tried in vain to get it, that it might be brought to England and stuffed, for the mud was too deep to cross.

But what a dangerous foe this man would be, with his imperturbable coolness and unerring sight. His life is quiet enough now, but what a book he could write, if he would but tell of his wild time past. He was one of Fremont's guides across the mountains in his reckless march, and passed many years on the frontier, warring with "hostiles," hunting the buffalo alone, with a few white comrades, or with friendly Indians; sporting, fighting, love-making, card-playing, trapping, guiding—into one month sometimes crowding more incident and adventure than some of us meet in our whole lives.

When we got back to the hotel, and had dined, we were invited to a friendly dance. We said that we were not well dressed enough to dance, but that we would go and look on.

Over the whole length of one of the three or four stores extended the ballroom, about fifty feet long, and five and twenty wide, it was lighted with candles, in tin sconces on the walls, and hung with wreaths of green and flowers. At the far end there was a platform, and on it the musicians were sitting—a harp, fiddle, and cornet.

But the feature, a little strange to us, was the conductor, who sat in the middle of the platform overlooking the room, and gave his orders to the dancers in a loud voice, ringing far above the musicians, though they played their hardest.—"Now, gentlemen, advance—advance, I say—take your partners by the hand." "Turn 'em round." "Now, again." "Now, back to your places." "Now, ladies' chain." "Do you hear, sir?—ladies' chain—the other hand, sir." "Now, set to your partners, ladies." "Now, back again—and all's done."

There were about thirty couples in the room, besides a row of wallflowers, young and old. Where could they all come from? The place only held about ten houses and two inns. But the camps explained all.

The ladies wore generally well starched print or muslin dresses, and some had kid gloves. The men had their go-to-meeting clothes on, which they all seemed to wish themselves well out of. There, as sometimes here, the ladies looked the picture of happiness—the men, of awkwardness.

We stood at the doorway in the balcony, looking on for some time, and were not the only spectators, for three or four Indian men or lads crowded round us, shoulder to shoulder. They were thoroughly amused, chattering in low gutteral tones, and laughing heartily, not loudly, at the occasional entanglements some of the dancers got into in spite of the word of command of the conductor.

During the summer camping-out months there is a dance once or twice a week, the invitations being general, and the cost only a small contribution to pay for the band and the candles; the conductor was too big a man, and enjoyed his office far too much, to be paid.

The next day we spent quietly about the bay; walking along its shores, examining the rocks of which the cliffs consisted, gathering specimens of the flowers and shrubs growing thickly to the very water's edge, sketching, talking to the campers, and picking up tales and incidents of settlers' lives.

That evening there was another excitement in a lecture to be delivered in the ballroom by a well-known Oregonian, a pioneer of 1849.

The room was well filled, the audience attentive. The lecturer, a very tall, bearded man, about fifty-five, dressed in a long, flowing, brown-holland coat, and light trousers, tucked into knee-high boots, promenaded up and down the platform, with a hand-lamp in one hand, and his manuscript in the other. He chose "Man" for his subject, and divided his discourse into many heads, describing "Man" as a developed, as a thinking, as an arguing, and as a civilised, and markedly as a cooking animal. He threw in a good many local points, and allusions to the politics of the State, country, and district, which were received with hearty applause.

There seemed to be a great deal of good fellowship and friendliness among all these people. We heard that the Sunday services in this same room were equally well attended, and were provided for in turn by any camping-out minister, to whatever denomination he might belong.

We left Yaquina Bay and its cheery temporary population with regret, and now turned our horses' heads towards the Siletz Indian reserve. Mounting the hills bounding the bay by a different road we reached in the evening the reserve, where we spent a day or two.

We want to say more about the Indians and their ways than befits the close of a chapter, and will therefore pass this part of our journey for the present.

The character of the country remained the same: broken hills, flat-topped if steep-sided, all covered with fern and wild peas up to and over their summits, occasional belts of fir timber, and gullies or low ravines filled with a thick bush of alder, elder, laurel, wild cherry, arrow bush, syringa, thimble berries, salmon berries, wild cucumbers—level bottoms by the river and streams, with here and there a beaver swamp; fine, sunny, unclouded weather all day, warm but breezy, the nights bright starlight, but with heavy dews; this followed us throughout.

The Californians call Oregon the "web-feet" country, and say it is only good for frogs and ducks. But all things go by comparison, and they do not know our English climate, with its average of one hundred and fifty rainy days in the year.

To an Englishman, the Oregon climate, at any rate in Benton county, seemed simply the most delightful and healthful in the world.

After two or three days travelling along a road, about ten miles to the north of the road by which we went out to Yaquina Bay, we passed a farm, where a settler named Towner stood waiting for us as we passed.

He stopped us to ask if we had a geologist in the party. Our naturalist responded to the call. Our friend told us that he had found four or five miles off, "at the head of Depot Slew (Slough)" an outcrop of coal, of which he showed us specimens, and he wished us to go with him to investigate. So we told him to come to our camping-place on the following day, and we would go with him.

Soon after breakfast he appeared, with a pack swung across his shoulders and a roll of blankets. He carried a pickaxe in his hand.

We packed our blankets and food for twenty-four hours on Kit Abbey's old white Indian pony, and started, the party consisting of the naturalist, the lawyer, the United States surveyor, and Mr. Towner the settler.

This last was a type of a large class—a tall, gaunt, sober-looking man, with black hair and eyes and sallow complexion; his head, filled with a smattering of knowledge on all points, but with the strongest opinions on everything we discussed, lazy beyond belief in daily life, neglecting his farm and his family, but ready at any time for exertion in any direction but that in which his duty lay.

He said that he knew the "trail" to this coal, but he "guessed" it was something overgrown by now, since he thought no one had been up since he "blazed" it out last year.

We were to sleep at a new built cabin among the woods at a clearing in course of being made by an old man lately come.

After passing along the road to the Siletz reserve for two miles or so, between fern-covered hills, we turned off to the left into the woods, and before long were buried among the great firs. The trail got fainter and fainter and soon disappeared, the hills grew steeper and the cover thicker, and before long we found ourselves forcing our way through the bushes, then up a hill as steep as the roof of a house, then diving into the valley, then crossing a beaver swamp where the water gurgled and swished round our boots, and the old pony sank in knee deep. Then up another hill, and another, till Towner confessed himself fairly lost.

At last, Mr. Mercer, the surveyor, took the command of the party, and after questioning Towner closely as to points and directions, he took a line and stuck to it, which before long brought us to a new settler's cabin.

The cabin was surrounded by log fences, as usual, and the path led through two of these. A gap had been made in one; it was necessary to take down a length of the other to get the pony through. Towner was leading the way, his hands in his pockets. The naturalist had his hands full, the lawyer carried his rifle, Mr. Mercer had Towner's pickaxe, of which he had incautiously relieved the owner.

Seven logs, eight feet long and a foot thick, are not light, and we lowered the top three with a little difficulty. Towner stepped over, and passed on three or four steps, and then turned round to look on at his friends pulling the other logs down for the pony to pass. So the lawyer called out, "Come, Mr. Towner, lend us a hand." With a sly look; but without a smile, he half turned away, saying, "I guess I'll '*boss*' (oversee) that job," and left the visitors to finish it. A world of character shone out in that expression; and "I guess I'll boss that job," passed with us into a proverb whenever a bit of hard work had to be done which some wished to shirk.

After another mile or so through the forest, we heard an axe ringing. Climbing another steep hill, among some of the finest firs we had yet seen in the State, we came to a clearing at the top.

A new log-cabin stood at one side. A dozen huge trees lay about, the fires yet smouldering at the roots of some of them, by which they had been brought down.

An old grey-headed man, dressed in rough clothes, but with very gentle civil manners accosted us. He knew Towner, and seemed glad to talk to some one. He told us that he had been working alone all the summer clearing a farm for his sons, who were to join him when the place was ready. He looked an insect in size by the side of the huge trees he had felled. And the man seemed utterly out of proportion with the large scale of Nature all round him.

The loneliness of the life he had been leading oppressed us more than it did him; for he was cheerful and bright, and when we had lighted a huge fire, he turned the conversation to religious matters, and earnestly spoke of the second advent of our Lord, which he believed to be near at hand.

He boiled our kettle and made tea for us, and after a chat we rolled our blankets round us, and lay down to sleep, under the shade of one of the great felled trunks, striving, by covering our heads and all right in, to avoid the mosquitoes which rose in swarms from the neighbouring beaver-swamp as the light faded away.

About four in the morning we said good-bye to our host, after a frugal meal of bacon and coffee, and started afresh.

We left the old pony feeding on the edge of the beaver-swamp with the old man's two cows till our return.

Our guide was now quite sure of his way; but the trail was, as he feared, overgrown, and we had hard work indeed to force our way; first, bending nearly double, we crept under the mass of tangled bushes and bines; then, when our backs were fairly broken, we stood upright, and by main force broke through the creepers.

We were making our way along the bank of a little stream when we heard a large body crash through the bushes a yard or two ahead, rush through the water, and away up the hillside. We knew it was a bear, and did all we could to get a sight of him; but although we were so near that the mud raised by his plunge into the water was only clearing off, we could not get even a glimpse of him, and the pace at which he got through the bush far outstripped ours.

By about eleven o'clock we had followed the rivulet to its source and reached the coal. Yes, there were two distinct seams in the bank, cropping out with a width of about twelve inches and eighteen inches. But it was poor stuff; and after lighting a wood fire and getting it well under way we tried in vain to make the coal burn. It smouldered and got red, and turned to white ash in time, and there was the gassy smell in the smoke which spoke of coal, but that was all.

It appeared though that there were two or three other outcrops in a north-west and south-east line within a few miles; the strata are no doubt coal-bearing, but the geologist pronounced it a tertiary coal of poor quality, and pointed out how contorted and broken up were the strata. He pronounced it therefore a heavy risk to go to much expense in exploration, until, at any rate, good roads had been made, and population had much increased.

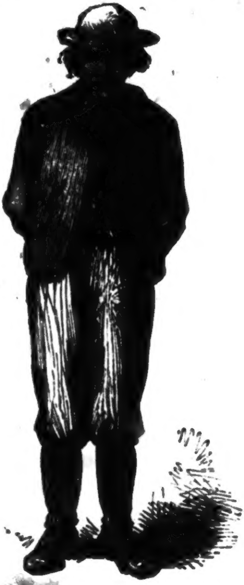
We then turned homewards and found less difficulty in keeping the path.

Across the stream in one place lay a huge fallen fir. We climbed on to its trunk and paced along to the first branches. It exceeded 120 feet in the clear; the tree we judged to have been at least 230 feet high; the stem was fully seven feet thick where we climbed on it.

In these woods the air could not reach us, and the state of boiling heat we were in was worse than being in at cricket with W. G. Grace for one of his fastest innings. We rejoined our party at their camp by about five o'clock, fairly tired out.

Our horses' heads were now turned eastwards again. We travelled back to the Willamette through a succession of smaller valleys, each with one or two white houses dotted about it. The character of the country was the same throughout; broken hillsides, level bottoms, flat upland plateaus, heavy, grand timber on the upper ridges; a thick undergrowth in the valleys where Nature had been left to herself, and rich vegetation everywhere.

And so at length we reached Corvallis again, without accident, and each one the stronger for the trip.



CHICO CHARLEY.

CHAPTER VII.

How strange is the difference of tone between the way in which the gentlemen of England who sit at home at ease speak of the Red Indians and the expressions one hears about them, without exception, from those who have made their actual acquaintance!

Most of us think of the American Indian as we have read of him in the *Last of the Mohicans* and the *Pathfinder*.

But ask a man like Kit Abbey, who has lived among them half his time, or Mr. Bagley, the Indian agent at the Siletz, whose whole life is spent in trying to influence them for good, and you hear but the same report of them.

Some little account of what we saw and heard of them on the spot may be interesting.

When we turned along the edge of the cliff towards Newport on Yaquina Bay, we saw smoke rising from several little ravines leading to the shore.

We dismounted once or twice to find out whence it came, and spied little shanties hidden away in the furze and brake. Dead bushes set in a row, a few long sticks bent round and tied together at the top, a mat or two of old, torn rugs and bits of carpet thrown over, made up the dwelling.

And one or two dusky figures with long black straight hair came out to look who was passing.

A day or two after we got Kit Abbey to go with us to pay them a visit.

Whatever language of their own they speak among themselves, most of them are familiar with Chinook, a lingo invented by the half-breeds of the Hudson's Bay Company, made up of several Indian tongues with a good many words of bastard English and some French.

This is learned by all the trappers and hunters who have much to do with the Indians. The name for an Englishman, "King George's man," indicates the time when this lingo was first adopted.

So we strolled, pipe in mouth, along the sandy beach, and soon a strong smell of decaying fish warned us we were near an Indian camp.

Close to such a shanty as we have described a squaw was squatting on the ground. She was a woman of medium height, broad, and strongly built dressed in an old dirty print gown, and with two or three rows of large beads round her neck; three broad bands of black paint from the corners and middle of the lips to the edge of the chin-bone, and a dab of vermilion on each cheek adorned her face. How old she was it is impossible to say.

Near her was another woman, similarly marked and dressed, with a baby about twelve months old tied into a wicker cradle, which had a band to pass across the mother's forehead when they moved house. Two small boys nearly naked, eight or ten years old, were chasing each other about the sand. A great strew of fish-heads and entrails all round poisoned the air.

The father of the family lay on the ground inside the shanty, with his head just showing in the doorway.

Six or seven flounders, each with a spear-mark in its middle, were lying on a log in the sun close by

A little fire of sticks was smouldering close by the tent.

Dirt was everywhere; on the persons of the Indians, their clothes, their hut, their food. And the whole place, with the sea-water lapping on the beach close by, and fresh wind rustling in the leaves of the bushes, stank worse than the meanest alley in Saint Giles's.

They all seemed glad to see Kit Abbey, and grinned with pleasure when he spoke to them.

It was proposed that "King George's man" should make a picture of them.

But each one wanted to look over the artist's shoulder, and nothing but shutting the book and threatening to refuse the promised tobacco would make them go back to their former attitudes. But when once the sketch was done and they had seen themselves on the paper and had received the tobacco, Kaseeah, the head of the family, proposed that they should dress up "old-fashioned Indian," and be taken again.

So they retired into the shanty for half-an-hour or so, and then appeared in their glory.

Kaseeah stood between his two wives, and his boy on their right, and not one stirred till the picture was finished, proud enough of their finery.

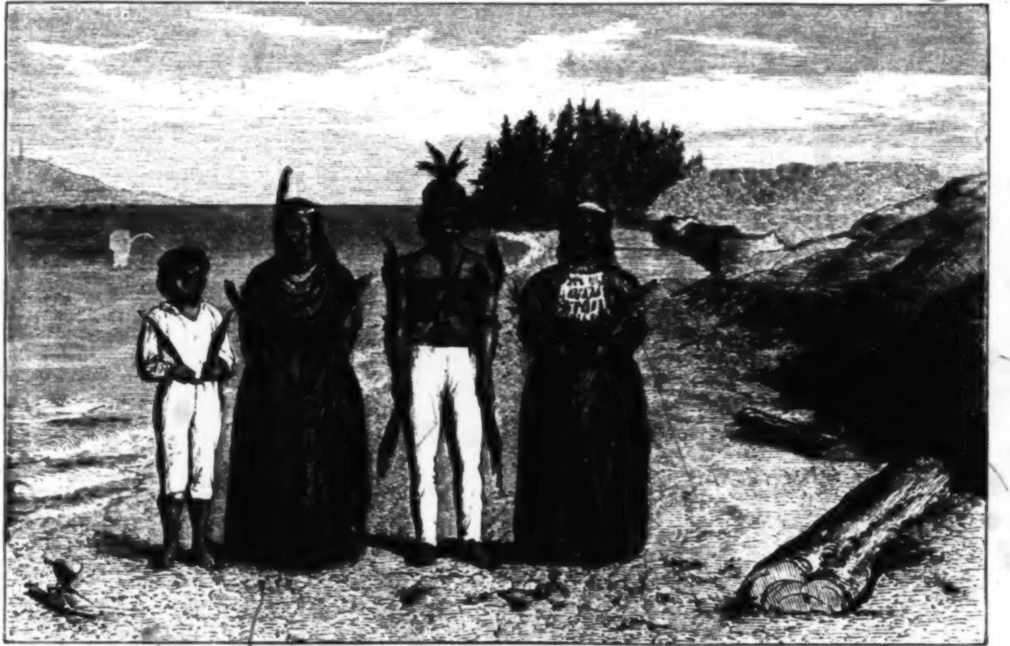
He had stripped, to a pair of *clean* white drawers, and wore a scarlet waistband. A plume of white and magenta feathers rose high from a bead head-dress, and another plume was bound on each arm, and he carried a plume in each hand. The black bands and vermilion patches on his face were freshly touched up.

The women had black stuff petticoats, and scarlet capes round their shoulders, with rows upon rows of large blue and white necklaces hung round their necks. They also carried feathers in their hands.

The boy had drawers on and nothing else, and he had a dab of vermilion on each cheek, but no other paint, and he had a plume in each hand.

The younger woman was only sixteen years old; and Kaseeah told Kit he had only been married to her about a month. He said he had had forty wives; we asked where the rest were; he answered, "Got tired of them: turned them off."

This man was a chief of the Alcea Indians, and had been concerned in one or two outbreaks in past years; he was tame enough at last.



YAQUINA BAY—INDIANS' FULL DRESS.

To face p. 170.

A few days after this we travelled up to and spent a day or two on the Siletz reserve.

The road wound among the fern-covered and fir-topped hills, and late in the afternoon we descended into a deep valley, and crossed the Siletz river, a rapid stream with rocky and gravelly bottom.

Passing between two log fences, which divided the road from the little farms of some of the Indians, we soon came in sight of the Agency—five or six wooden, one-storied houses, grouped together on a little green knoll.

When we had made our camp and lighted our fire some eight or ten of the Indians came round us. They all knew Kit Abbey, and a long and voluble Chinook conversation followed. One old man squatted a little way off quite silently, never varying posture or face. He was the oldest chief on the reserve: one of the Coquelle Indians, if we heard the name rightly. Just at sundown Kit Abbey told us to watch the old fellow, as he was going to have his sweat-bath.

He moved off quietly and we followed, past the Agency houses to a piece of green sward among the houses of the Indians. There was a round hillock, raised in the centre about two feet above the level of the ground; on one side of the hillock was a hole, framed in wood, about fourteen inches square.

The old man doffed his clothes, and squeezed himself, head first, through the hole. Soon a light appeared through another smaller hole on the other side. This light came from a heap of brushwood thrown together on a kind of shelf at one side of an underground cavity about eight feet square by six feet high in the middle.

The old Indian, having set fire to the brushwood, lay down by the side of it on the shelf, and began crooning over a most mournful ditty, he lying with his face downwards on his crossed arms.

The smoke drifted out through the smaller hole; and it was possible to live, though, we should think, hard to breathe, in the chamber. Very soon beads of perspiration shone in the firelight on the dark, copper-coloured skin, and the chant grew louder as the heat entered the old man's bones. The moisture streamed off him as the red embers glowed, and still his song went on, like no other we had ever listened to, wavering and quavering, but continuous.

We stood and watched him for ten minutes or so, while the evening light faded away from the sky, and the white mist rose in wreaths over the grass and clover fields. Presently the old fellow rose from his shelf and struggled out of his hole and marched off, as he was, down the road for a couple of hundred yards, and then popped into a deep hole in the river and sat there for a few seconds. Then he got out, shook himself, passed his hands over his limbs, and proceeded to put on his clothes.

The surgeon in charge told us that the old man took this bath every night of his life, and that others were equally fond, though not so regular in the use, of it. The Indians prescribe it as a remedy for all complaints—very often with good results; but when an epidemic of measles visited them some few years ago they persisted in having recourse to it, and, in the doctor's words, they died like flies.

Later on in the evening we called at the house of Mr. Bagley, the Indian agent. It was comfortably furnished, and all the white inhabitants of the reserve gathered in the large sitting-room, with a bright wood fire.

The society consisted of the agent, his wife, and daughters; the surgeon, his wife, and children; the carpenter and his family; and the agent's clerk; and they were the only whites among a population nominally of 1,300, actually of 800 to 1,000 Indians.

We asked Mr. Bagley whether he had succeeded in influencing the Indians much. He told us that he found the greatest difficulty in getting them to settle to any pursuit; that some thirty or forty of them had little farms, but only one of them had taken to cultivating the ground well. The majority of the men employ themselves in horse-raising and selling when they are at home; many of them go about hiring themselves to this farmer or that for odd farming jobs.

They have a school, but not many go to it, and very few attend the Sunday services.

The valley in which the agency farm is situated is about six miles round, and there is an upper and a lower valley of about the same extent.

The land was exceedingly fertile, but, even when tried by an Oregon standard, the farming was ragged and careless in the extreme.

An idea has spread that the number of the Indians is rapidly decreasing now that their nomadic habits are checked, and that they are confined to the limits of the reserve. The doctor told us, however, that this was a mistake, and that the births exceed the deaths now that the purchase of spirits is impossible for them, and that their children are properly attended to in sickness.

Our friend the surgeon had lived for several years there, and his opinion was that diseases of all sorts were diminishing in intensity among them. We did not say that it was possible that his own practice might be more successful as his experience increased

Mr. Bagley described to us an outbreak among the Indians several years ago. We asked if he ever feared another. He said, No; but added that if such were to happen he knew that he would be the first victim; and the more certainly the higher the respect and affection they bore him.

Kit Abbey confirmed this afterwards, and told us that a few years ago an Indian woman named Chitco Jennie had "packed" for him and his comrades for a winter in the mountains.

When a party of hunters go into the hills for deer and bear, they prefer to have some Indian women to "pack" (*i.e.* carry) the carcases and skins down to the settlements.

Chitco Jennie had taken a leading part in the massacre of Mr. Goodchild, the Indian agent. Mr. Abbey asked her if it was true that she and her people had killed the man, cut out his heart, and had cooked and eaten it. "Yes," said she; "he was a very good man, and a brave." "Then why treat him so?" he asked. "Because," said she, "we knew that if we eat his heart we should get his courage and his goodness too."

"She is dead now," said Mr. Abbey; "but she was not a bad sort, in spite of her murderous ways. She always treated us well, and she was one of the strongest women I ever knew. I have seen that woman, sir, pack five deer on her back to the settlements: that is, carry one down, leave it, come back for another, carry that, and so on, for five; and, let me tell you, sir, a black-tail deer, even after he is cleaned, is a tough weight for a man, let alone a woman."

The next day we visited the Indian burying-ground. It was placed on the side of a hill sloping to the east, not far from the spot where the barracks of the troops stood, in the early days of the reservation.

There were many graves, each surrounded by a slender paling of upright laths, their tops roughly carved or cut into patterns. The surfaces of the graves were flat, and each had been covered with the bed-clothes last used by the deceased.

On this were arranged his or her most cherished possessions: if a man, his gun, saddle and bridle, axe, or spade: if a woman, her workbox, teapot, cups and saucers, spoons, and knives and forks. To the four corners of a child's grave were tied the tiny shoes and the little garments of the lost one.

On one woman's grave were the rusted remnants of a sewing-machine: on one chief's grave a costly rifle had been left to rust and decay.

We could not ascertain if these articles were spoiled or broken before being left, though in several instances it seemed to be the case.

The superintendent told us that often the Indian funerals were scenes of the wildest sorrow, the relatives crying and mourning loudly, and showing themselves very reluctant to leave the spot.

When the soldiers were quartered there, and before the Indians had given up all hope of breaking out and getting free again, repeated plots were laid for massacre and murder. But always one or other of them warned some friend among the white men of his danger, and so the attempt was provided against.

One chief was introduced to us (the one who had taken to farming) as the Indian who had twice put the commander of the soldiers on his guard. This man, a Rogue River Indian, had fought bravely until his tribe was overpowered and beaten, and he himself taken captive; but he had admitted once for all the superior power of the white men, and had set himself to learn their arts. He had become a fair carpenter and farmer, and had naturalised himself as a citizen of the United States, being the solitary instance on the reservation.

The Indians on this reserve represented all that are now left of the following tribes:—

Rogue Rivers.
Shastas.
Klamaths.
Galeese.
Shasta-Costas.
Coquelles.
Tootootenas.
Macanotanas.
Multenotanas.
Chitcoes.
Euchres.
Joshuas.
Salmon Rivers.
Alceas.

Nestuccas.
Siuselaws.
Umtquas.
Tillamooks.
Coos.

Doubtless acts of injustice and crime have preceded the removal of these Indians from their former possessions to their present homes: they have been too often treated like the "coyotes," or prairie wolves, driven from before the settler, and killed if they preyed on his flocks, brought only too temptingly before their eyes. But it is also fair to place oneself in the settler's position.

Imagine him as he so often is: rough, rude, hardy, self-confident, ambitious, and somewhat selfish.

Moved with the love of change, or desire for broader or more fertile lands, he left the clearings for the wilderness, family and all. He found the promised land, and pitched his camp by some bright stream, and there felled trees and framed his hut.

He saw no sign of occupation of the country, by *his* reading of the word; no turned up soil, no flocks and herds, no house or fence. But from a patch of bush close by the riverside a thin blue smoke rose, and the settler was aware of "Indian sign."

A visit showed him the native's dwelling, such as we have described it, squalid, dirty, frail; its owners, according to the white man's notions, idle, worthless, dissolute, ignorant — without the will or the power to use or develop the country they claimed.

Was he who had come from so far off to this land, and found it good, who felt that under his hands wildness would give place to cultivation, waste to usefulness, savagery to culture—was he to retire, and leave its native possessors (*tenants* rather) to themselves?

Doubtless he often thought—Let me turn this soil to use; let me make corn grow, set sheep and cattle to range these hills; let me build houses and fences, and plant schools and churches in due time here; and I will share with these Indians the benefits of the civilisation I bring; they too shall learn and prosper.

Not all pioneers set out with pistol and knife violently to disperse the native dwellers in the land, and seize their possessions for themselves, regardless of law, justice, and fair dealing.

Rather let us mark, and judge leniently, if we can, the difficulties of these scouts and outposts of civilisation, sent on by the forces of settled life in advance, to make the roads and tracks for the great army to follow. Let us remember that in the early days (and these times are but a few years back for the country of which we write) it was a life-and-death question for the early emigrant whether he and his were to be murdered, only too often foully and cruelly, or if he was to teach the Indian the danger of assailing the white man and his possessions.

One hears too much in England of the fraud and violence said to be practised against the red men by our American cousins, to possess themselves by fair means or foul of the remnants of land set apart for their habitation.

Such things may be: we saw no trace of them.

In the Siletz reserve we found, first, more and better land set apart for the Indians' use than they care to or can use; second, an "agent" in charge, who reminded us of the class of man to be chosen for the head of a reformatory, or an industrial school, or a training-ship, and therefore the most suitable for the post, so far as our judgment could go. Then from the doctor they had gratuitously medical advice and help, the results of which even now are seen in improved conditions of health: then practical instructions in the necessary arts of house-building, farming, stock-raising; clothing and many comforts given them; schools and teaching free, but not compulsory.

What more could the incoming white men do for them? Save, indeed, leave them and the country to themselves, to remain a nineteenth-century New Forest, for the royal Indian's deer to range.

But the ten or twelve years since they were planted on this reserve have not, we fear, yet done much good; at any rate to the adults, whose memories are full of the old glories of their tribes. It remains to be seen if the race now growing up will not have so learned their lesson as gradually to be absorbed into the society surrounding them, where, for many years to come, every labouring pair of hands will be so much solid gain.

The question was often put by us, Whether the farmers disliked the presence of the Indians on their reserve, within so many or so few miles distance from their homestead?

The answer was invariably that the neighbours were glad to have them as additional help at hay time and harvest, in hop-picking, or fruit-preparing, and that each year the number offering themselves for such services increased.

In early years irregular alliances between the hunters of the Hudson's Bay Company and the first backwoodsmen, with Indian women, were not uncommon. We saw several half-breeds, preserving the Indian points of straight black hair, large dark eyes, and dark complexion, with the straighter foreheads and noses, and lower cheekbones and taller figures of the white man. One very pretty half-bred woman was well married to a settler on Yaquina Bay; they had sturdy children, a good house and land; she and her children looked exceptionally clean and neat, and the house was well-ordered and comfortable.

We were told in reply to questions put to many people, in diverse conditions and places, that the Indians had many points of character in common.

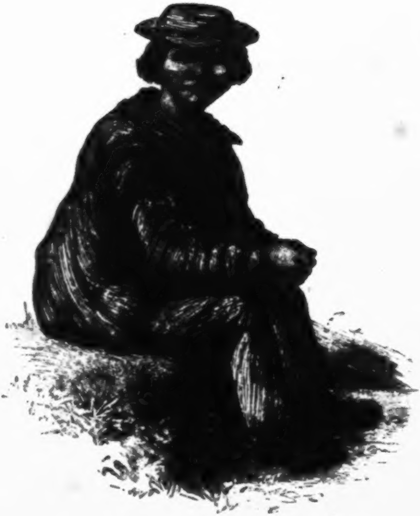
All agreed that none of them were to be trusted either in the serious matter of life, or in the lesser of property. Kit Abbey told us many tales, where in one moment the gratitude that should have been won by years of kindness had disappeared, and the Indian had killed the man who had long fed and cared for him.

The chief on the reserve, who had given warnings of the plots of his people, was the solitary exception we heard of to this general condemnation.

They are said to be very untruthful, careless, lazy, and improvident.

Their best friends speak utterly despondingly of any real change being effected in the present generation; but they are very hopeful of the rising race.

The selling or giving, or allowing alcoholic drinks to the Indians, has long been a penal offence in Oregon—a measure prompted by regard for self on the part of the colonists, as well as by care for the Indians.



KASEEAH.

CHAPTER VIII.

In the course of our travels through Oregon, we learned the history of many of the men we met.

The opportunities which the country gives may be learned from the results in individual cases, bearing in mind that the pioneers, as the earliest settlers are called, entered the State in or after 1849, and the majority of these men have achieved their present position in from fifteen to eight years back from the present time.

We will begin with a gentleman who, to use his own words, bought a farm less than seven years ago, because he found it impossible to live and bring up and educate a rising family on a salary of 1,000 dollars (200*l.*) a year as a Presbyterian minister. His estate consists of five hundred acres of land, lying on the slope of the coast range towards the Willamette valley, and varies in character, being partly hill land and partly bottom land.

Six years ago, when he entered on farming, he was 120 dollars in debt after he had bought his land. It has long since been entirely free. He was utterly ignorant of the business when he began, and was for three years content to imitate his neighbours, ploughing, and sowing, and harvesting when they did. He learned by degrees to walk alone, and said that he had now ventured to bring into cultivation much land that his predecessor considered worthless for wheat, but was this year producing from fifteen to twenty bushels to the acre. Much of his wheat-land yielded from forty to fifty bushels, but his general average was brought down to about twenty-five bushels by the new wheat-land and by some marshy land he had not yet found time to drain.

He plants wheat at intervals from October to April, thus insuring a gradual ripening, and rendering it possible for him to work his farm with the help of his two growing lads, and of the occasional aid of two hired helps.

The profit on his wheat this year would be just 1,360 dollars, reckoning the selling-price at 62½ cents per bushel.

He has a very comfortable eight-roomed house, a splendid orchard of twelve acres, full of fruit-trees in free bearing; finds all European fruits grow to perfection in Oregon, save peaches. But after setting apart ample supplies of fruit for household use, and making cider for the year, he was giving splendid apples to the pigs, for want of a market, and was thinking of cutting down his fruit-trees and ploughing up his orchard for wheat.

This gentleman, of English parentage and education, told us that he enjoyed his life to the full. He thought he preached his frequent sermons none the worse that they were studied while he moved about his farm, drove the reaper, and shepherded his flock. We were told that the churches near were filled when he was preaching. His life is healthy, as well as happy, judging from his vigorous figure, clear complexion, and bright eye. He enjoys the respect and esteem of all his neighbours, and his services in public offices and functions are frequently sought.

One of our earliest acquaintances was a Scotch miller, who had an experience in Oregon of over twenty years. He described to us the growth and development of the State which he had witnessed, and in which his own fortunes had shared. From very small beginnings and early struggles, his little wooden mill had given place to a large three or four-storied brick building, combining a corn mill and elevator (as the grain warehouses are called).

It was full of work when we saw it, and was driven by the stream brought thirteen or fourteen miles from the mountains in a canal or leat, for the use of which he paid a heavy purchase-money. The mill stood on the navigable river, which brought and then carried away the corn and produce.

We were glad to make friends with an Italian settler, on the borders of Yaquina Bay. As we sailed up the bay in the cutter, he came out to meet us in his canoe from the mouth of a little stream, with a bright-eyed, four-year-old son in the bow of his boat.

On the slope above stood a clean white frame-house, with quite a large clearing in front, between the house and the bay. The fallen trunks of the great firs were smoking here and there, the fires that were burning them up requiring frequent tending. A vigorous young orchard of peach, apple, and plum-trees showed two or three years' growth at one side, and a garden full of vegetables on the other side of the house testified to the industry of the one pair of hands which kept all in order.

There was a row of between thirty and forty wooden beehives under a long boarded cover, at right angles with the house, their inhabitants filling the air with a familiar humming.

The owner welcomed us ashore, and with great pride ushered us into his parlour, built, ceiled, walled, and floored with broad cedar planks and boards, showing a grain and surface an English cabinetmaker would have admired.

The furniture was likewise home-made. No one but a sailor could have been master of so many trades, and this proved to have been our friend's original calling. He had come out about eight years before from Italy; had spent a year or two at the salmon fishery in the Columbia, among many of his compatriots. He had then fancied a season's work at farming, had fallen in love with and married a pretty and well-educated, half-bred girl, and had chosen a location and settled down.

He told us that he too was contented and happy; that he could sell at a good price all the vegetables and all the honey he could raise; and that fruit of all kinds, even peaches, grew and ripened well. His honey brought him, in the comb, about 2*s.* a pound. His stock of bees were the produce of two hives about five years ago. He had schemed out and made his "bar frame" hives, he told us, from his own ideas; certainly we saw none like them in Oregon. He moved fearlessly about among his bees, lifting out a frame here and one there, to show us the state of working.

The wife busied herself with her dishes and plates while we were in the house, keeping shyly in the background; but the rogues of children came creeping round our knees, showing the strain of Indian blood in their straight black hair and bright black eyes; but their complexions were rosy and clear, and no darker than the average of Italian children.

A few hundred yards off, on a hillock overhanging the bay, stood the original log-cabin, now degraded into a pig-sty and tool-house. Our friend had selected a quarter section of 160 acres, and had several seasons' work yet before him to bring it all into cultivation. It would be hard to find a prettier or more fertile spot.

We had some business with a lawyer in one of the little towns. We found him in his office, a small one-storied wooden structure, into which the door opened directly from the street. The planks of the sidewalk were rather loose in front, as was generally the case in the towns, and one tilted up occasionally and gave the sensation of walking along an ill-made scaffolding. But the fast-growing maple-trees, along each side of the road, shaded the little building; and as we sat discussing the rights of foreigners who own land in Oregon, the only disturbing sound was the rustle of the breeze among the leaves.

Our friend's library was none the less complete, that his office furniture consisted chiefly of two very old rocking-chairs and an ink-stained deal-table; while the iron stove standing out into the middle of the room held ashes of a wood fire three months old; and on talking to him we found him as well provided with law inside his head, as with orthodox-looking, calf-backed volumes on his shelves.

The heat of the day was a good excuse for his sitting in his shirt-sleeves; perhaps one felt the more lenient also to the well-smoked pipe, with blackened bowl and long stem, lying beside the old desk.

He had come westwards from Michigan twenty-five years before, and had built up for himself, by honesty and industry, a position of respect and confidence. His practice was of a very miscellaneous kind; now searching the record-books in the neighbouring court-house and land registry, to advise on the title to some lands ten miles off among the hills, as between the squatter and a purchaser from an original grantee from government; then assisting a husband to rid himself of an "incompatible" wife in a divorce suit easily begun, and promptly completed; then defending in open court a lumberer charged with felling timber on the State land without authority. Next he was occupied in keeping the accounts and collecting the debts of the estate of a deceased client whose will he had first drawn up; meanwhile doing a good deal of money-lending on a small scale, and at rates of ten, twelve, and even more per cent. on the farms of newcomers, or of the numerous class who were ever adding field to field, certain that even if they paid such rates on their mortgages, the richness of the half-tilled soil would enable them to clear all debt off in four or five years at most.

We went to call at our lawyer friend's house the next morning, and found a comfortable white-painted wooden villa, standing in a small plot of garden ground, in a "lot" on the outskirts of the town.

A bright, pretty girl of sixteen was practising the old "Lancers" on a very fair toned, square piano, of Weber's manufacture, and disappeared on seeing strangers to fetch her mother, a pleasant-faced matron, to entertain us. She apologised for keeping us waiting by saying she had to finish hanging out to dry the fine things from the wash, but sat down and chatted most pleasantly for half an hour on all topics, from Shakespeare to the musical-glasses, showing, we thought, an amount of knowledge and reading we should have been a little surprised at in a similar position of life in an English county town.

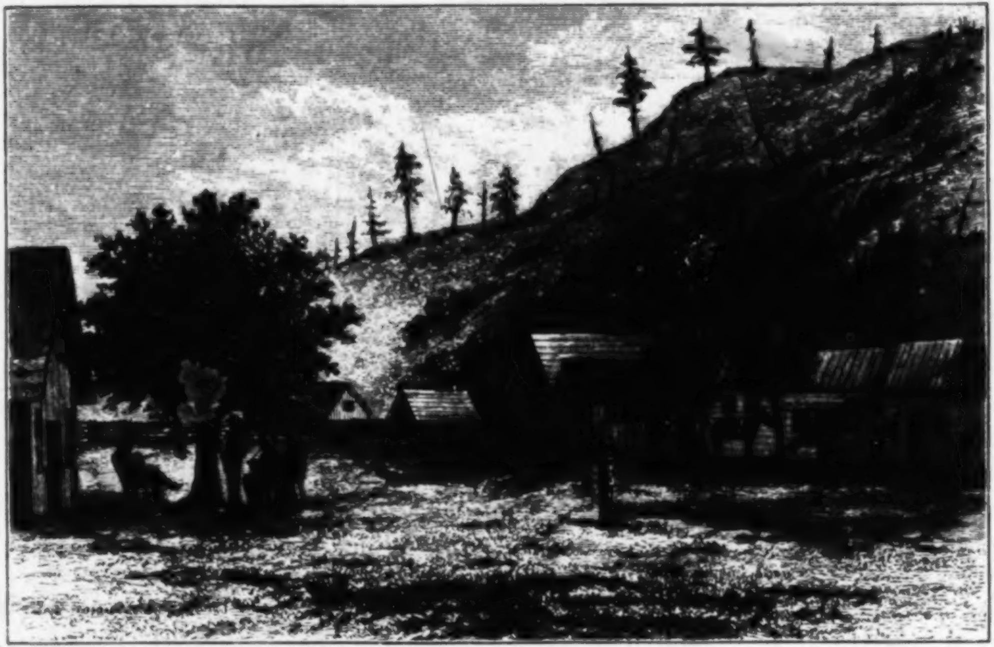
And this was in a new "city" of two thousand inhabitants, on the outskirts of civilisation, with Indian tents on a field a mile off, and bears, wolves, and cougars to be found by looking for them in the mountains within ten miles.

One of the pleasantest noonday halts we made was at the house of a very thriving farmer at a place called Elk City, on the head waters of Yaquina Bay.

The tide water ebbed and flowed through the creek a hundred yards from the house, across the open green. As the tide flowed, the salmon trout came up in numbers, and our host and a friend had taken fifteen fish, of over a pound weight each, in an hour, very shortly before we arrived. About a dozen or twenty little frame-houses were grouped round the green. In front of the largest stood a maple-tree, with round, compact head, throwing a dense shade over the group of chairs under its branches, where the mother of the family, a pretty grown-up daughter, and a toddling child of three had planted themselves to avoid the hot sun.

As our cavalcade of seven horses came into view, our host left the boat and his fishing and came to welcome us, and the good wife seemed to assume at once that dinner was to be provided for all of us. While the fowls were being roasted we sat under the "shade tree" and cooled ourselves, and chatted.

Our friend had come to Oregon from one of the Western States (for so in Oregon they still call Ohio and Indiana, and Missouri, though in Oregon of course those States lie so far to the East), about ten years ago. He said that he and his friends made up



ELK CITY. To face p. 185.

a settlement at first of six families, and that when they arrived in late autumn, the open valley where we sat was one mass of thick scrub, into which they had to cut their way with the axe, and not a blade of grass was to be seen. Out of their eight cows four died that first winter, and our friend looked very serious as he recalled their early struggles, and told how when that first spring came they had all but made up their minds to turn tail and give up all idea of continuing their efforts to make a settlement there. However, they "concluded to go through with it."

When we saw the place, the valley and a good way up the hill-sides had been cleared of both timber and scrub, and bright fields of oats and artificial grasses alternated with potatoes, where the haulm was nearly waist high, and not one speck of disease, not one tinge of yellow, was to be seen.

The wooden house was comfortably furnished; there were several bookshelves well filled; newspapers lay on the table in the window; a Yankee clock ticked loudly in the corner; and through the wide-open windows and doors the sight and scent of roses, woodbine, and sunflowers entered. Over the wide-opened yellow flowers several humming-birds were hovering, their wings and breasts flashing in the sun as they darted from place to place.

Our friend owned now over one hundred head of cattle, a large band of sheep, killed fifteen or twenty fat hogs every year, and grew from four to five tons of hay on each acre of his cleared land set apart for timothy-grass. The children were clean and well-behaved, and the general impression left was one of thrift, energy, respectability, and success.

But it is easy to find the reverse of this last sketch —and not many miles off—and our collection would not be complete without it.

After passing for several miles along a valley where clearing had hardly begun, and the tall bushes overhung on each side, we reached a more open spot. A ragged fence of logs, some standing, some lying about, lined the road. This tumble-down fence stretched away up the hill-side. Part of the brushwood near by had been stubbed up after burning, and timothy-grass had been sowed, but the grass was mixed with weeds, and here and there lay a blackened fir-trunk, burned down but not destroyed. The efforts at clearing had failed gradually; near the road was the timothy-grass; a little way up the slope the scrub had been cut and burned, and the weeds let grow: still a little farther the scrub had been cut and left, and the withered stems and branches, still upright, rested against their growing neighbours; whilst yet above the cut piece there was a thick belt of brush, from which rose high in air the black trunks of the original pines, killed by fire many years ago.

A turn in the road brought us in sight of the house, a grey, weather-worn, one-storied cabin, looking as if neglect and slovenliness, not age, were bringing it to decay.

As we approached it, about three o'clock in the afternoon, the door opened, and a man looked out. He was tall and sallow, and had a reddish beard, sandy hair, and small, watery, pale blue eyes. A long-stemmed pipe hung from his mouth, and the dark brown of the well-smoked meerschaum was the only bit of pleasant colour about him. His clothes, down to his boots, were of one uniform grey, and he looked as if he had always been too lazy to wash.

We chose a grassy corner close by, where a tiny stream showed itself by the green verge, and unsaddled. The camp-fire was lit, the horses picketed — the blankets got from the waggon, the potatoes washed and set on to boil, and the bacon began to hiss in the pan, and still our friend loafed with his elbows on the fence close to the door, and smoked on.

The amateur cooks in our party prepared a stew of a couple of fowls we had bought at the last farm we passed, and in an hour or so we sat round for our meal.

Still the loafer never joined us, though two or three times we had tried to make friends. There was a good portion of our savoury food left in the pan, and one of us carried it across to the house, with a piece of fresh-baked bread and a lump of sweet, clean butter, made at the other farm that morning. But no: he guessed he didn't care for chicken, and he didn't eat butter.

His bedplace stood at one side of the room, and the dirty, touzled blankets seemed to have been but just left. A bit of rusty bacon and a hacked loaf of bread were on the shelf, and a tell-tale black-bottle near by. In the course of the evening, by dint of much tobacco and a good many dips into the whisky pannikin we got him to talk.

He had settled down there about six years ago, and had built his cabin at first. Then he had worked hard the next two years, and had cleared the patch of oats and timothy-grass he pointed to with his pipe-stem. Then, as he said, he found he had enough to live on, with the help of a pig or two, and a small band of cattle on the hill. He sold his oats and hay to passers-by, and bought flour and bacon and whisky and tobacco. He did not work now, why should he? He was very comfortable, and he slept a lot. If he got tired of bacon, he could go and shoot a deer 'most any day: but he didn't often go after them, why should he? No; he didn't think he should clear any more land; he had got enough. If he felt lonely he could go to the next farm, and that wasn't above two miles off. But he didn't often go; why should he? Yes, he went off to the town a time or two, and had a good time, you bet; but it was maybe three or four months since he had gone there, and he didn't know as he should go again. Last year he had four tons of timothy on that patch; but this year only two tons and a half. He didn't know why it fell off. If it went on getting worse, he should up stakes and be off—he'd got no wife nor child, thank God.

We slept that night in the hay-shed as it rained at bedtime, and all night the Oregon equivalents for the familiar English rats scrambled about the rafters and scratched on the loose shingles, and even burrowed their way in the loose hay under us. The rain soon cleared off, and some of us carried our blankets out into the field outside and finished out our sleep on the fresh-cut grass, perfumed by the recent rain.

The sun rose brilliantly, and we saddled early and were off, leaving behind us as quickly as we could the sluggard's settlement.

We soon slackened our pace, as after slowly climbing a wooded ridge the view of a lovely valley opened out.

It was about six or seven miles long by three or four broad, encircled by gently sloping hills, wooded at the tops. Over their shoulders the more distant mountains on either side showed blue or snowy heads. A stream, as usual, flowed through the valley from end to end, fed every here and there by little brooks and runnels of clear water. The valley held four farms, the white houses in three cases shining out in the bright sun; the fourth farm was the first settler's, and was built of grey logs and shingles.

On the slope of the hill to the right stood the newest white house, and in front of it an inclosure of about half an acre, walled in with boards built up to five feet high, contained the first attempt at a vineyard and an orchard of young apple-tree, pears, and plums.

At the most distant farm at the farther end of the valley we pulled up to ask for a drink of water, and seeing two horsemen, the owner, in his white shirt-sleeves, came out to speak to us. He sent a small boy to the house for a jug and glasses, and then drew from the well in the flower-garden adjoining the house a fresh bucket full of the most sparkling and cool water, so cold that the cloud settled on the side of the tumbler as he filled it.

The gable end of the house was almost covered in roses and honeysuckle, which hung in sprays in front of the windows.

As the farmer stood talking to us a band of sheep, headed by a handsome white Angora goat, crowded round, and the goat came close and rubbed his close-curled head against his master's hand, regardless of the two deerhounds lying close by in the road, which had strolled out of the house to make our acquaintance.

The farmer said he liked the Angora goat with the sheep, he was so much more sensible than they; he kept them out of mischief, always brought them home at night, and would come whenever he was called.

We got off our horses and walked with the owner round the farm. He had been in Oregon sixteen years, having come from one of the western States. The first year he had hired himself out to work as a farm labourer at eighty cents a day. Then he hired a little farm on shares, the owner providing cattle and implements and seed, and taking half the produce. Then for three years he had rented a larger farm on similar terms, and at the end of that time he found he had 2,000 dollars. Then he bought a farm in the great Willamette valley, paying for it by degrees. Then after six years "traded" it for this farm among the hills, paying some 2,000 dollars to boot.

Now he owned 964 acres, of which 200 was cultivated and the rest was in grass for cattle and sheep. "And how many men have you besides yourselves to work this place?" we asked. One, was the answer. He went on—"I have got four good farm-horses, weighing from 1,250 to 1,450 lb. each." "But how do you manage with one man to keep this farm so clean, and grow such crops?" (He had about fifty acres of as good wheat as we ever saw, and the rest of the 200 acres chiefly in oats.) "Well," said he, "the seasons here are so regular that we go on putting in grain from November till April; last year I sowed my last wheat on the 4th of May. When I go to harrowing I lead one pair of horses and drive the other; so you see we can cover a good many acres in the day." "How many bushels of corn did you sell last year?" "Last year I sold 2,300 bushels; this year I expect to have 3,000 to sell." "What stock have you?" "I have now got 100 horned stock, 200 sheep, and 100 Angora goats." "Do they have any shelter and any dry food in the winter?" "They lie out all the year round, but I give them a little hay in the winter to help them." "Have you had those goats long?" "Not more than three years. I began with fifteen, of which eleven were ewes. The fleeces average three pounds in weight, and the hair sells for quite eighty-five cents a pound." "Then you fancy these goats?" "Well, I do; they are less trouble than sheep, quite as hardy, breed quite as fast, and the hair is worth fully double the price of wool." "How far are you from a market?" "Not more than sixteen or seventeen miles, and it is a pretty good road: but I suppose we shall have that railway through before very long, sha'n't we, colonel?"

The man was worth that day probably more than 17,000 dollars, and had as sweet a home as farmer could wish, with prosperity following his energetic, healthy labour.

In Oregon the ladies take their share of public duties.

We made the acquaintance of a pretty, lively girl of five and twenty. A farmer's daughter, and educated at the Corvallis State Agricultural College, she had passed most creditably through the classes there, and then went home to her father's house. There she kept the accounts and transacted the business of the farm, whilst she kept up her accomplishments, and was the life and soul of the household. The farmers round required a new secretary for their "Grange," or union. One suggested to another that Miss —— would do first rate. The idea took at once, and a unanimous invitation was shortly given to her that she should take the reins of office.

The idea, if pleasing, was bold; however, she assented. Now think of her in office, transacting the business and keeping the accounts of the grange. This involves the affairs of perhaps thirty farms, whose owners make common sales and purchases of produce of all sorts; meet at stated times to discuss the price of wheat, the iniquities of the Grain-ring, the rise in freights, and the rest of the farmers' topics; they have storage in common for their corn, and a corporate life involving power to sue in common at law, and liability to be sued.

Never was the grange business better looked after than when the young lady secretary was in office.

The cares and duties of the secretaryship did not engross her entirely. A friend of ours went to visit her father in harvest-time. Our heroine's younger brother had fallen ill while driving the reaper. But she would not permit a check; so, jumping on the reaper, she drove the horses all that afternoon, and, as her father proudly said, did as good a day's work as any man on the place. Then she came in, presided at the supper-table, and afterwards played and sang all the evening.

It would be easy to multiply examples of the several classes represented by the various experiences we have detailed.

But it seems that we have written enough to show the types of men we found in Oregon. Nearly all seemed pleased at the interest we took in their affairs, and answered freely, and we believe honestly and fairly, the questions we put.

CHAPTER IX.

To one brought up among the fixed habits, ancient institutions, and permanent ideas of the old country, it is very interesting to see a community which has just had a clean sheet on which to inscribe its laws, its religion, its public and private education, its social habits.

But it is difficult to convey in words the general impression left on the mind by reading many newspapers, consulting the codes of laws, the published constitutions of universities, colleges, and schools; talking with men in office, from the governor of the State to the peace officers in the country districts—the lawyers in the little towns, and the doctors, there as here, the hardest worked of professional men.

Although of course there are many rough customers about, disregard for and defiance of law seem very rare. Even in the wildest part the State's writ runs.

The marshal and his deputy go boldly and take a wrongdoer to trial and punishment without dispute or refusal, and a legal notice, posted on the court-house door, and advertised in the newspaper, sufficed to put a stop to illegal timber-cutting in the far recesses of the woods we passed through, or to maintain uninjured an objectionable turnpike-gate on a very retired road, which gate had been twice destroyed by the neighbouring farmers before its legality was established in court.

There *may* be a redeeming feature in the practice of electing judges by popular vote, and turning them out of office again every four years, which seems to an Englishman so utterly anomalous.

It *may* be that respect for the majesty of the law is inculcated by every village attorney, because he believes in his soul that next "fall" he will himself occupy the judge's seat, and claim as of right authority and respect, and therefore pays that same respect to the judge whose successor he thinks he is to be. And the turbulent defendant subdues his angry passions at the "marshal's" bidding because he knows that if he can get his party to "run" him next October he will claim the same obedience himself.

But we found the wisest and best men almost of one opinion, that this frequent change of office lowered the standard of purity as well as of legal knowledge in the various ranks of judges. Again and again we heard great importance attached to an early change in this matter, which, by giving safety and permanence to judicial office, would raise the average of education, character, and position among those to whom the administration of justice was intrusted.

Thus, moreover, the first step would be made towards the formation of that upper class of educated men which seemed to us the one great want of the State. It is very hard for a judge to exhibit fearlessness and independence in his opinions when in a few short months the counsel whose arguments he is refusing to admit may sit in his place, and the parties to the suit, one of whom he is almost sure to displease, will form part of that public from which his future clients have to come.

If you look down the lists of university councils, school committees, church governments, and other ruling bodies of public institutions, you will find the "judges" well to the fore, and, if uninstructed, will wonder whether there must not be as many courts as suitors; but once a judge always a judge is the rule, and the title once earned, by a four years' term, is carried to the dying day.

The same necessity for pleasing popular opinion runs through the public actions of these gentlemen of whatever kind, and as they are, as a rule, clever, active, and better educated than their storekeeping and farming neighbours, they so frequently occupy public positions of all kinds that there seems to an independent looker-on to be great room for improvement in the decisions of those public bodies in which their influence is felt. Again and again is the contrast apparent between the intelligence, honesty, and effectiveness of the private actions of the individual members of a corporation and the collective action of the whole body. To us it seemed that very much of this falling short in public affairs was attributable to the impending election or re-election, and the necessity each man felt of pleasing his party or his neighbours.

The fair side of this was the ambition, or at any rate the readiness, to undertake public office shown by many to whom the emoluments of office, or its personal advantages, must have been perfectly indifferent. Interest in the affairs, that is, the politics, of the State, the county, the district, was very generally shown.

Every little town has its four or five churches. Two divisions of Methodists, the Presbyterians, Episcopalians, and one or two kinds of Baptists, divide between them by far the largest part of the religious members of the community, whilst there are a few Roman Catholics. Each congregation pays its own pastor or teacher, has its own building, and deputes to its own minister the sacred offices of baptizing, marrying, and burying. The graveyards we did not notice as surrounding the churches; they appeared to be quiet spots, chosen at some little distance from the towns or villages.

The little local newspapers abound with personal items. Not a child is born without the fact being noted, and the editor's wish expressed for the mother's speedy recovery. Not a wedding is celebrated without a description, not limited to the number and dresses of the bridesmaids, but descending to the particulars of the dishes of the wedding supper, and praising the excellence of the sauces and the lightness of the pastry. Not a death is recorded without details of the illness, and mention of the doctor who attended.

We wondered how these little journals were supported.

The mystery was explained thus:—One day we were resting in the early hot afternoon under a wild cherry-tree near the roadside in the country leading down to Yaquina Bay, when we saw trudging along the dusty road a "respectably-dressed" young man. That is to say he had a white shirt, a black coat and waistcoat, and a soft, clerical-looking felt hat. He carried, slung from his shoulder, a small black valise. Seeing us lying on the grass he came near and sat down in the shade and talked. After answering a great many questions as to who we severally were, and what we were doing in that country, and so on, we proceeded to pump our friend in his turn. He told us that he was sub-editor of the *Corvallis Crucible*, and that he was travelling to collect subscriptions and sell papers. His wallet was full of the week's issue, and he sold us two or three copies with great satisfaction.

We learned that he had nearly five hundred subscribers, scattered all over the district, and that every farmhouse took a copy. He seemed familiar with every detail of a newspaper, from the collection of "items," the reporting of a speech, or the writing of a leader, to the composing of the type, the pulling off the papers, and their folding and delivery.

When we were in Oregon political party spirit did not run very high, and we looked in vain for spicy epithets and venomous paragraphs.

The imputations by the "outs" on the "ins," that more clerks had been appointed than there were posts to fill, that the State contracts were jobbed, that the Capitol building was costing twice too much, that the printers were making their fortunes from the sums paid for printing and publishing the governor's annual message, and a few trifles of that sort, were no stronger than those one may read in the *Eatanswill Gazette*, or the *Eatanswill Independent* at home.

The medical profession seem not at all exclusive in Oregon, and nearly all practitioners advertise their various claims. Mrs. Mary Howell, M.D., for instance, states that her "office is over the drug store on Thirteenth Street, corner of Washington Street," that she may be consulted any day between ten and five, and that her specialities are female diseases; while in the next line you read that Professor Blackmore, M.D., a graduate of Bellevue College, New York, has come for a few months to give the Oregonians the benefit of his great experience and uniform success in consumption, rheumatism, and every other complaint, and that he will make no charge unless the patient is cured; whilst hydropathists, allopathists, homœopathists, and every other sort of "ists" offer their services. The Bob Sawyers and Ben Allens of Oregon are provided for in the medical department of the Willamette University at Salem, where sixty-three graduates have attained their M.D., and three have passed as Doctors of Pharmacy (Phar. D.) Three years study of medicine, two full courses of lectures, a satisfactory thesis, and an approved examination are described as the "pre-requisites to graduation." Nine professors are engaged in the teaching of the medical students.

There are abundance of roads, wide stretches of clearing fifty to one hundred feet broad, where the trees have been cut down, and generally grubbed up; occasionally a stump projects eight or ten inches in the middle of the road. There is no broken stone and no gravel in common use. If extra care is given to the approach to a house, a few loads of loose stones are dredged from the bed of the nearest stream. In winter a few inches of mud make walking all but impossible away from the plank footpath of the streets; but every one has at least one horse and a buggy, and a great deal of visiting goes on.

In the towns one always sees a common hall or public-room. Through the winter there is a lecture, reading, singing, meeting, or some other entertainment almost every week, and to this the farmers and their families flock in from the neighbourhood.

In summer, neighbours meet for the picnic and camping-out parties, about which enough has already been said; and also they flock to each other's summonses for roof-raising, barn-building, bridge-laying, and other labours too great for the one or two pairs of hands which one family can command.

When a new settler has built his cabin and fenced in a few acres of adjacent land for his first year's crop, his next thought is for the one barn which answers for all the farm buildings seen about an English homestead.

He fells trees, and by degrees prepares the logs, cutting them as they lie, then splits them, and fits them for their places. Then he sends his boys out to tell his neighbours within, say six or seven miles radius, that he will raise his barn on Tuesday week. The wife sets to in good time, and roasts and bakes enough for a small army.

The day comes, and early after breakfast, say at eight o'clock, one waggon after another is seen nearing the farm, the man driving, his wife next him on the front seat, and behind on the other two cross seats sit the lads and the lasses. The horses are "unhitched," and the drag-chains put on, and soon from the woods the massive beams are dragged in towards the barn site with shouts and laughter.

Then all hands to the raising, and by dinner-time the frame is up, and the roof-tree and rafters in their places, leaving only the boarding to be nailed on at leisure to complete the barn. And so, work being done, the frolic begins in earnest. The piles of hot bread, and the fried and baked mutton, and the roast chickens and ducks disappear, followed by quantities of apple-pies, pumpkin-pies, stewed fruits, jams, cakes, cream, washed down with plenty of coffee. Then pipes and whisky and water appear, and singing and romping go on merrily till the—to these unsophisticated folk—terribly late hour of eight or nine o'clock; and then home they go, each prepared to render in turn the service he in turn receives.

A high value is set on education. Far away from towns, on farms miles away from a settlement, we met repeatedly brown-jacketed, high-booted, dirty-shirted, ragged-hatted fellows, who had ideas on the currency question, were familiar with American history, knew the wrongs and a few of the rights of the Alabama difficulty, and could talk intelligently on the labour question and Chinese immigration.

We asked one great ragged hobbledehoy, whom we met twenty miles away from the town, away out in the wilds, where he got his teaching. He replied with dignity, "I larned some time of the school-marm, who comes out all summer to the schoolhouse yonder; but next year I am going to attend college in to Corvallis."

College, we thought! His appearance was that of the shambling recruit one is used to see in the neighbourhood of Westminster. When we talked to the principal of that very college at Corvallis, he told us that it was very common for the farmers to save and pinch to send their lads in to him for a couple of years, and that it was often a wonder to him to find how much learning they had gathered up there in the back country.

The college in question is a State institution, and bears the grand name of "State Agricultural College."

It has a large wooden building in the outskirts of the town, with a senior and a junior school, and an arts and a physical side, the latter having been attended by ninety-five students in 1875-6. For its endowment 90,000 acres of land have been set aside by the United States Government. For the State University at Eugene City, opened in 1876, 66,000 acres have also been provided, and for the public schools in the State no less than 500,000 acres.

To constitute this last grand total, the sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections of land of one square mile, or 640 acres each in every township, are set apart. The message of the Governor of the State for 1876 gives the following figures:—

Year 1875-6; persons in the State over four and under twenty years of age, 48,473; number attending public schools, 27,426; private schools, 3,441; no schools, 13,143.

Though Oregon is so young a State, there are the insane to be provided for. A public hospital in East Portland has been constituted by law, in which 337 patients were treated between September, 1874, and September, 1876. Of these 85 had been discharged as cured, 33 had died in the two years, and 218 remained under treatment on the 1st September, 1876. But Oregon must not lie under the stigma of furnishing the patients, since of the 218 above referred to, 30 were immigrants from Missouri, 14 from Illinois, 12 each from New York and Indiana, and smaller numbers from fifteen other States: whilst of the 76 of foreign birth 26 were born in Ireland and 13 in Germany, England only being charged with 6.

The State Penitentiary is at Salem, where 104 prisoners were confined on the 1st September, 1876. From the Report to the Legislature by the Superintendent of the Penitentiary, we gather that he returns the annual cost to the State of each convict as 175 dollars 14 cents, or about 25*l.* The experiment is being tried of leasing out the convicts to labour at various trades, and a certain number are working in blacksmiths' shops, tanneries, boot and shoe factories, and brickyards, at wages returning to the State 50 cents, or 2*s.* a day for each man.

The State has also formed an Institute for the Blind, where nine pupils were being taught in 1876, at the expense of the community; the institute being considered as part of the common-school system. The deaf and dumb also are not neglected. The State has provided an asylum where twenty-six inmates were received and cared for during the years 1875 and 1876.

The Capitol buildings of the State are erected at Salem, a town on the Willamette River, about a hundred miles from Portland. They stand on a very fine site above the town, the front of the building facing westwards towards the coast range and the ocean; while the back windows command a lovely prospect of the Cascade Mountains, the snow-capped Mount Jefferson being in full view.

The design is very imposing, and has reference more to the future than to the present needs of the State. It is but partly finished, though 201,728 dollars, or more than 40,000*l.* had been expended on it up to September, 1876. The part completed gives accommodation to the Governor and other State officers, to the Senate, to the United States Supreme Court, and to the State Library. This last contains books of reference, both legal and general, and in point of completeness and arrangement is most creditable to the officials in charge. In one of the corridors is preserved as a relic, and shown with pride, the first printing-press in the State, a somewhat significant emblem of what the young State prizes most.

If we have written a dull chapter, the reader must forgive us. What after all can be but an imperfect sketch, would have been yet more incomplete without giving an idea of the point of social development already attained; not a bad result, we venture to think, of only thirty years efforts at founding and promoting the institutions common throughout the world to civilised life.

CHAPTER X.

We travelled northwards by train from Albany to Salem, the State Capitol just described. There we were introduced to Governor Chadwick, and by him courteously received. He took us over the Capitol building, showing us the library, Senate chamber, and so on.

From the front of the building we looked over the houses and factories of the town of Salem, bordering the Willamette River for some distance, and across a wide stretch of open country to the distant coast range. The open land is in Yamhill County, which the Governor described as likely before many years to rival in wheat-growing the other counties lower down the valley.

We passed north again towards Oregon City. The great valley contracted its boundaries, the lower hills of the Cascades pushing their spurs forwards, covered with lines of firs; the river banks grew higher and more broken, and stone and rocks became visible by degrees.

The distinctive features of verdure and richness of vegetation which had marked our journey from the extreme southern boundary of the State passed away, and the train ran into the Oregon City station, the town lying on the lower level between the railway line and the river, and the rocks towering for several hundred feet above on the right.

This town bids fair to be the chief manufacturing centre of the State. The broad Willamette falls over a ridge of rocks, with a height of over fifty feet, just above the town, and gives abundant water-power for factories and mills without end.

The situation has been seized for various purposes already. On the railroad, or eastern bank of the river, stand in succession sawmills, a woollen factory, flour-mills, machine-shops.

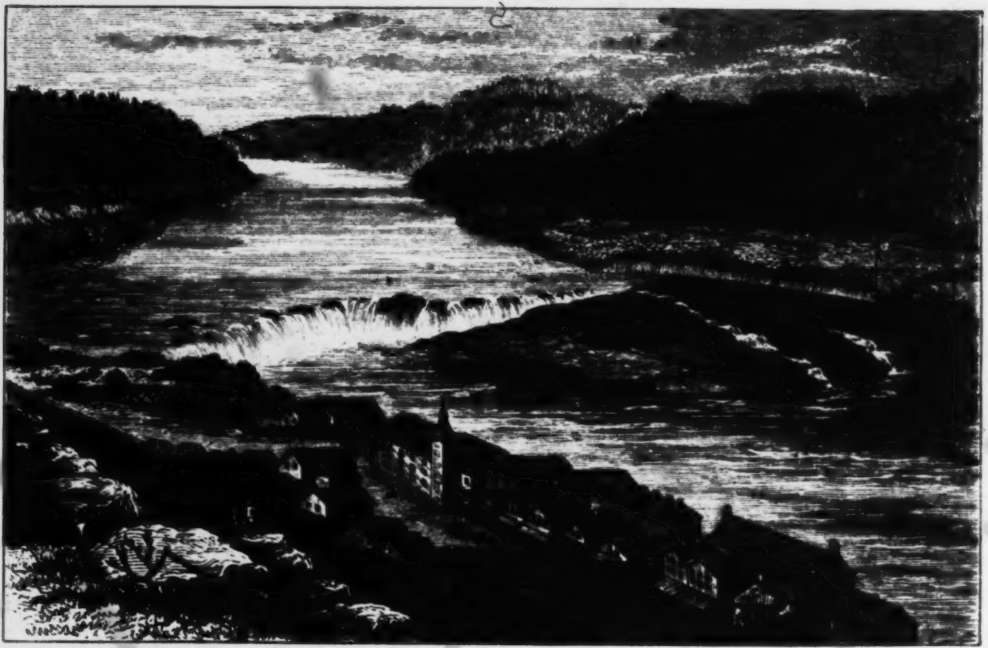
On the western side is the ship canal, cut in the grey rock, and giving access for the stern-wheel steamers to the Upper River, and enabling the freights of grain and wool and other agricultural products to be carried by water, without transhipment, from far up the valley to Portland, where the ocean-going ships lie to load.

We climbed to the top of the hill overhanging the town, and looked for miles up the stretch of the broad river above the falls.

In the distance the water was a pale grey colour, changing gradually into a clear green as it approached its leap. At the falls the river was contracted, and the dark line of the timber staging of the lumber-mill divided off the green from the white water for some distance. In the middle of the main fall a dark rock showed its head, and then a wide line of water, white and foaming, led the eye to another dark rocky island, above which was the grey wall of the ship canal.

From the height, whence we looked down, the sound of the waterfall was hardly audible, and the sense of motion, rush and change, inseparable from the near presence of such an object, was lost entirely in the calm and stillness of the sunny sky and gentle breeze. The red roofs of the town below shone in the sun, and a good many chimneys showed themselves against the water-line.

The hills near the town are full of iron ore. A large smelting-works and foundry have been established for a few years, the deposits ot ore yielding about



FALLS OF THE WILLAMETTE, OREGON CITY.

To face p. 225.

fifty-four per cent. of iron. The woollen mills employ over a hundred work-people, more than half of whom are Chinese. The goods from this factory were exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition, and received medals and diplomas, the fancy cassimeres and blankets being specially commended.

Near this place too is a paper-mill, producing about 2,000 lb. of paper daily.

At Oregon City, and also at Salem, Albany, and McMinville, dried fruit works are in operation, where, under the process known as the "Alden," plums, pears, apples, strawberries, and smaller fruits are preserved and canned for the Eastern and European markets.

At Oregon City, one of the five United States Land Registrars for the State of Oregon has his office. There can be seen the survey maps of the neighbouring counties, townships, and sections, and the nature of every acre of surveyed land is shown.

As very mistaken notions prevail in England as to the land laws in the United States, it may be useful to any reader, who seeks information here to guide his actions to summarise very shortly the real position.

In the year 1850 the Congress of the United States passed what is called the "donation law," under which those who had immigrated or would immigrate to Oregon before the 1st of December, 1850, would receive the following grants from the public land, namely, for a married couple, a whole mile section of 640 acres; for a single man, half that quantity. After the date named the grants were limited to half these acreages. The lands comprised in these donation grants are some of the very best in the State, for the early tide of settlement followed up the great Willamette Valley, and the level, easily-tilled bottom-lands were the first picked out. Many of such farms are now worth from 40 dollars to 60 dollars, or from 10*l.* to 12*l.* per acre.

The grants to the great railroad and waggonroad corporations in the State extend to the alternate or odd-numbered sections of one square mile, or 640 acres within a belt, having the railroad or waggon-road for its centre line, and extending from twenty miles on either side of the railroad, to six miles on either side of the waggonroad.

The other, even-numbered, sections of land remain the property of the United States Government, and are subject to the operation of the homestead or pre-emption laws.

Under the "homestead" law every head of a family, male or female, and every single man over twenty-one years of age, being either citizens of the United States, or having declared their intention of becoming such, can, on payment of the land-office fees of from 7 dollars to 22 dollars, enter on any eighty acres of the public lands within the limits of the railroad or waggonroad grants, or on any 160 acres of public land outside such limits. The settler can obtain, as of right, a government title to such land on fulfilling the conditions of five years' residence on the land, and the expenditure of 300 dollars or 60*l.* in improvements.

Mineral lands, bearing gold, silver, cinnabar, or copper, are excluded from the operation both of the homestead and pre-emption laws, and are subject to the special legislation affecting mining claims.

Under the "pre-emption" law the qualifications of the claimant are the same as under the homestead acts; but, in addition, he must not be in possession of a half-section or 320 acres in any of the states or territories of the United States. The pre-emption rights are that on payment, at a United States land office, of an entering fee of 2 dollars, such a qualified claimant may choose 160 acres, or a quarter-section, either within or outside the limits of a railroad or waggonroad grant, paying for the government land in the first case 2 dollars 50 cents per acre, and in the latter case 1 dollar 25 cents per acre.

But by this time it is difficult to find very desirable portions of government land within the limits of distance from a road, on which to establish a home under the acts above referred to, and the railroad and waggonroad corporations are practically the sources of supply of unimproved or virgin land.

Very favourable terms are offered by these large owners to settlers who purchase from them.

But a good deal, not only of courage, but of experience of the stern necessities of wild life ought to be the portion of the newly-arrived settler who ventures on to unimproved land. His capital is being absorbed before his eyes in house-building, fencing, clearing, ploughing, as well as in the household necessaries of the first and second years.

The only exception is in any case where special facilities are or may be given by any of the land-owning corporations to newly-arriving immigrants. If such an one has been able to arrange, not only for payment for his land by gradual instalments, but also for being furnished by the corporation, directly or through their credit and influence, with help towards his necessary outgoings, then, and only then, ought he to venture on to what is properly and expressively called "wild" land.

It is true that if the settler makes up his mind to take such a risk, the kindly climate and rich soil may fairly be expected to secure him against loss of crops or of stock from inclemency of weather or poverty of land. And he will have the satisfaction afterwards of reaping all the fruits of his patience and labour.

But our advice to any seeking a home in Oregon is first to choose by careful inquiry and actual inspection the district for his settlement in accordance with his own powers and tastes; then, if he can, let him hire himself out for twelve months as a farm help, secure of gaining good wages, as well as invaluable experience, and let him deposit his capital at interest of ten or twelve per cent. in a safe bank, or on mortgage through a respectable lawyer.

Or he may, if he has already a sufficient knowledge of a farmer's life and work, hire a farm on shares. The owner of the land will receive a third of the produce if the settler provides implements, seed, farming-stock, and labour; or probably one half if these necessaries are found by the owner himself.

The newcomer will, in this case, be able to depend on a considerable increase to his capital by the end of the first or second year, and then he may, with prudence, become a landowner himself, with the certainty, that having bought at existing prices, his land will increase in value year by year, and his own position undoubtedly improve, while his children will have open to them the various careers afforded by the agricultural, manufacturing, commercial, or professional openings in this growing State.

The questions are often asked if it is safe to employ British capital in Oregon, and if foreigners do not lie under disadvantages as compared with American citizen.

The constitution of the State provides as follows:—"Foreigners who are or may hereafter become residents of this State shall enjoy the same rights in respect to the possession, enjoyment, and descent of property, as native-born citizens." And further: "Any alien, or non-resident citizen of the United States, may acquire and hold lands, or any right thereto or interest therein, by purchase, devise, or descent; and he may convey, mortgage, and devise the same; and, if he shall die intestate, the same shall descend to his heirs; and, in all cases such lands shall be held, conveyed, mortgaged, or devised, or shall descend in like manner, and with like effect, as if such alien were a native or citizen of this State."

A married woman may hold, in her own right, property of every description possessed at the time of her marriage, or acquired afterwards by gift, devise, or inheritance, which property is exempt from liability for the debts or contracts of the husband. The same exemption applies to real or personal property acquired by married women through their own labour.

Taxation in Oregon is very light. A poll-tax of one dollar is levied on every adult inhabitant. State taxes for 1874 amounted to five and a half mills, the county taxes ranged from five to twelve mills, and school taxes averaged three mills in the dollar of value of real and personal property assessed for taxation.

CHAPTER XI.

IN order properly to appreciate the life and bustle of an American town of sixteen or seventeen thousand inhabitants, it is necessary to have been travelling for a month or two previously through the country.

Portland seemed to us to be nearly as great a place as San Francisco. The approach to it is of the same kind, in so far as that the railway lands us on the eastern side of the Willamette, and that a big ferry-boat transfers us across the river to the city.

The city rises from the water's edge, and covers what used to be pine-clad hills. The depth of water allows the grain-ships to lie alongside the wharves to load, and there is a busy scene with the river steamboats and tugs and ferry-boats passing and repassing. The original wooden shanties are being rapidly replaced with great structures of stone and brick. Warehouses are full of grain, wool, skins, canned salmon, and meat; logs and planks of pine and cedar are stacked in high piles. Several church spires, and the court-house, theatre, and custom-house show prominently above the mass of roofs.

We arrived about eight o'clock in the evening, and went straight to the Metropolitan Hotel. The host asked if we would mind having sleeping-rooms at a house of his on the other side of the street, as the hotel was full. We unpacked and dined, and then went to the theatre.

It was the benefit of the star of a troupe of travelling actors from San Francisco. The pretty house looked bare with an audience of only about fifty people; and the two acts of *Othello* and one from the *Lady of Lyons* fell flat compared with the half-hour of screaming farce which concluded the performance. We went home to supper, and then to bed, our rooms being at the back of the building. About two in the morning we were woke by the loud, persistent clanging of a bell. The jalousies were closed, and the moon shone brightly through the chinks. But a red glare lighted up the chimneys of buildings behind, which rose above the line of roofs of the houses, one of which we were occupying.

We got up and looked out, dressed hastily, and ran down stairs, though it was a few moments before our scattered wits divined the danger. The crowd had already gathered in the street below, and one after another we heard the fire-engines rushing up. By the time the door was opened, the hotel on the other side of the street, in which we had tried to get rooms, was in one blaze. As we looked, the flames crept quickly along the wooden cornice below the roof of the hotel; and almost as quickly as the words can be written, the upper stories of the four shops adjoining were on fire.

The crowd by this time had filled the street, and five fire-engines were pouring volumes of water on to the burning block. The volunteer firemen in uniform acted as officers to a wild mass of men, who dragged about the hose, broke open the doors and windows of the burning houses, set ladders in their places, emptied the rooms of their furniture and the stores below of their goods, fixed great iron hooks on to the standards of the burning verandahs, and tore them away from their places to keep the fire from spreading.

Fortunately there was but little wind. The new buildings of a newspaper-office, within a few feet of the blazing hotel, but separated by a narrow wharf leading to the river in the rear, being saturated and deluged with water, did not catch. And next the other end of the burning block stood a little one-storied Chinese washerman's house, which we had remarked on the evening before as an unsightly gap in the lofty street front.

This saved the town. The firemen could thus get to direct their hose full on to the side and back of the end house which was blazing. In an hour-and-a-half the roofs fell in, carrying with them the whole fronts of the buildings into the furnace within; a great mass of flame shot up into the moonlit sky, followed by a dense white cloud of smoke, and the danger to the adjoining and opposite houses was over.

One poor fellow lost his life. He had come in late with two friends, all somewhat the worse for drink. When the alarm was given, the landlord rushed round the house, opening and breaking in every bedroom door. The unfortunate guest was shaken out of his heavy sleep, but the man who called him passed on perforce to the adjoining rooms to rouse their occupants: the drunken man must have sunk back to sleep, or have failed to realise his instant danger, and he was never seen again alive.

After an hour or two's rest we looked out again.

Where the hotel and shops had stood the evening before, there was but an unsightly black ruin. We thought thankfully of the escape we had had.

We walked through the main streets of the town, and admired the well-filled shops, the broad streets, the houses of the residents, set some little way back from the road, with a little garden to each, filled with flowering-shrubs and flowers.

We climbed to the top of the hill behind, and looked over the town to the broad river, with the shipping dotting its surface, the masts and rigging standing out clear in the bright, sunny air; while away, farther to the east, the snowy summit of Mount Hood towered up eleven thousand feet into the sky.

The next evening we sailed, on our return to San Francisco and home.

The *City of Chester*, the shortest steamship for her height out of the water, and almost the slowest that ever was built, was lying alongside the wharf, and we sailed about ten in the evening. The moon was high in the heavens, and nearly full, as we gently moved off into the stream, and the snowy Mount Hood shone out, and his lesser brethren loomed darkly in the distance.

The immediate banks of the Willamette, between Portland and the point where it falls into the great Columbia, are comparatively flat and tame. Wide, rich pastures close by, and luxuriant grain fields behind, lead the eye across them to the mighty range behind; and as we passed by, the white night-fog lay in wreaths.

We turned into our berths late, and got up early, to find that we had entered the Columbia. The general type of scenery reminded us of the Sogne Fjord in Norway, except that the mountains were not so rugged; but the river was so vast, that one insensibly thought of it as an arm of the sea, and expected a salt taste when the spray dashed up once or twice into our faces.

There was a large ship's company. One or two

Portland folk with their wives were going down to visit their "Canneries" at various points on the river. Others were Italian fishermen, of whom nearly 400 are engaged in these salmon-fisheries; four or five pilots were on board, whose boats were lying off the Columbia Bar; several of the passengers were San Francisco or Eastern commercial travellers, returning from their rounds in Oregon, with the agricultural machinery, sewing-machines, pianos, and patent medicines, which are the modern substitutes for the wooden nutmegs and Yankee clocks of our old friend Sam Slick.

In an hour or two's time we drew towards the bank. The shore was rocky and steep, and covered with thick scrub, from which the pine-trees rose high in the air. A curious structure stood some distance out into the stream, built on piles, under which the river flowed freely. Long, low-boarded sheds, covered with red shingles, and a more substantial and higher building, with tall chimneys in the centre, all built on these piles, formed the "Cannery."

A white house with garden in front under the cliff, and a row of workmen's houses at the side, completed the establishment. Quite a fleet of open boats, each fitted for a pair of oars, but provided with mast and sail, lay moored to the piles, and the nets were hanging out to dry, or piled in heaps in the boats. There stood a great stack of white deal cases, each about fourteen inches square, on the wharf in front of the sheds, and some twenty Chinamen came clustering through the wide central doors as the steamer came neatly alongside, and was moored ready to receive cargo.

The door in the ship's side was opened, planks laid down, and the Chinamen began their labours. Each seized one of the deal cases and slid it down into the hold, and moved so methodically, and quickly too, that it took only an hour and a half or thereabouts to ship 1,300 cases.

The owner of this first cannery was on board, and very kindly took us over it.

We passed through two or three of the dark-boarded sheds, till we came to the farthest, the floor of which was covered with the salmon caught the night before. Only 240 fish lay there; but the season was drawing to a close on the 5th of August, and another fortnight would finish it. It opens on the 20th of April. Earlier in the season the catch ranged from 1,000 to

1,750 fish. The average weight was about twenty-eight pounds, and we saw no fish over thirty-five. We did not admire them very much; they were short and thick, and rather clumsy-looking, with a good deal of head, and a strong tinge of red down to the shoulders.

The process of canning is very simple. The fish are cut with great fixed knives into pieces the length of the tin can. Then, being packed closely into the tin, the top is soldered down. The tin is put into a boiler, with many others, and boiled for an hour and a half in water at 212 degrees. When this first boiling is over, a man stabs the top of each tin with a sharp awl, and so lets out the steam. The hole so made is directly soldered over again, and the tins are boiled for two hours in salt water at a temperature of 230 degrees. The canning process is then complete, and all that remains is to set the cans to cool, to label them, and pack them in boxes for shipment.

The can-making is a very pretty craft; one good hand, whom we saw at work, can solder 1,500 tins a day, the materials being set ready to his hand.

The neat deal boxes are made in Portland. Each case holds four dozen boxes of one pound weight, and is sold for about six dollars a case.

This cannery, which was one of the largest, can clean, cook, tin, and pack ready for shipment from twelve hundred to fifteen hundred fish a day.

The fishermen are not the servants of the "cannery," but work for the establishment on a somewhat singular plan.

The boats and seines are the property of the cannery, and are let out to the fishermen in consideration of one-third of the catch of fish. The other two-thirds belong to the fisherman for his labour and skill, but he has to sell them to the cannery for fifty cents a fish.

These men make very large sums in a good season; but the business, like many others, consisting of a short spell of long hours of work, and then months of idleness, is really healthy neither for mind nor body; and, as a rule, the fishermen, after a few seasons, either go once more to sea, or return to their native Italy, or settle down in Oregon on the land.

This last year or so the catches of salmon have not been so large. Perhaps it is that sixteen or seventeen of these "canneries," each accounting for some 80,000 fish in the season, have made a diminution even in the vast supplies of the Columbia; perhaps salmon, like so many other creatures of flood and field, go and come in varying numbers in periods measured by tens or twenties of years. It is certain that the fishermen have found the common tracks of the fish near the shores on either side, and set their nets in the direct road of the ascending multitudes.

We hope that before irreparable damage has been done to these fisheries, proper precautions may be taken to give the salmon their Sunday free, even though a police regulation to that effect might be difficult to enforce.

The magnitude of the salmon-fishery may be judged from the fact that 428,730 cases, of the aggregate value of 2,329,000 dollars, were exported in 1876.

Some of the more far-seeing owners of the canneries are devoting their attention to canning beef and mutton as well, taking up this when the salmon season is over.

The quantity of canned beef exported in 1876 amounted to 33,250 cases, valued, with what was pickled and sent out in cases and barrels, at 350,000 dollars.

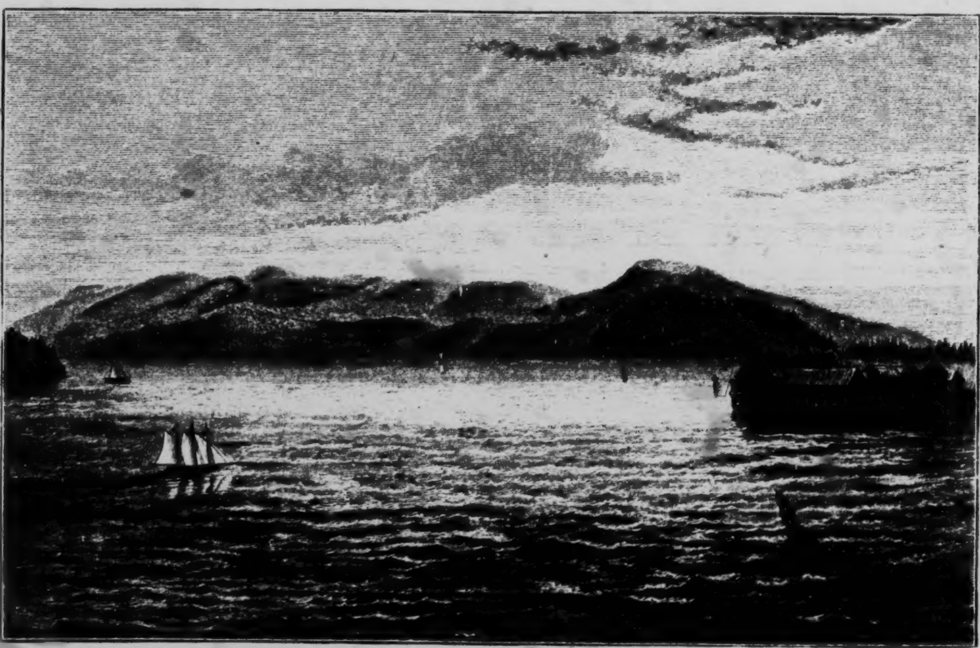
In the course of the same afternoon we reached Astoria, planted within the great Columbia River bar.

The sun shone brightly on the white houses dotted about on the hill-sides, and grouped among the pine-trees.

The slope of the hills behind is so steep as to afford no room for the rapidly-growing town, and piles are being pushed far out into the water, on which rows of houses and shops are built. But American enterprise is hard at work; and already a broad gap in the sky-line behind shows where a road is cut through, the displaced rock and stone being run in waggons rapidly down the steep slope and tilted into the margin of the river. Firm foundations are thus gained, and before long a solid line of wharves, lined with substantial warehouses, will accommodate the extending trade.

Several large ships were lying at anchor, and the little town was full of life and bustle.

Our steamer took in another large consignment of tinned salmon, which brought her head down another foot into the water, and somewhat improved her appearance. But we were not mistaken in foreboding a tremendous tossing as we breasted the bar over which the long rollers from the Pacific were showing their white crests.



ASTORIA, AND MOUTH OF COLUMBIA RIVER.

To face p. 244.

We made very little way in face of wind and tide, and we looked back regretfully on the easy motions of the *Germanic* as we pitched and rolled.

The bar is one constantly shifting and changing. The northern channel is pretty nearly closed to shipping, which now crowds along the southern shore.

The sailors foretell that ere long the great river will once again break through the barrier and resume its former outflow, and that this southern channel will give place to the northerly passage. It is high treason at Portland to hint that this great bar is in any sense a barrier to trade; but we heard of several instances of sailing ships, and steamers too, being detained in winter time for many days, unable to get in or out.

We heard also of commercial troubles from delays in delivery of cargoes so caused.

We may be permitted, therefore, to hope that, before many years are past, the contemplated outlay on the Yaquina port may be made by the United States Government, and that passengers and produce from or to the interior of the State may be saved a couple of hundred miles in distance and a couple of days in time in the journey out from, or into the Willamette valley from San Francisco or the East.

Recent newspapers tell us that there has been duly voted by Congress the appropriation of three million dollars for the improvement of some port and the creation of a harbour of refuge on the Pacific coast.

We hope that the superior claims of Yaquina Bay will command attention: certainly there appears no other port between San Francisco and the Columbia offering at once shelter of a bold headland from the north-west gales; a natural reef of rocks protecting the entrance, but showing a safe run-in both north and south; a land-locked bay inside, with a deep water-channel extending eight or ten miles up with an average width of nearly half a mile. Add to these advantages that there is easy access to the interior country through a wide opening in the coast range, which almost everywhere else bars the coast from the great valley.

The railway now in progress from Corvallis in the valley westwards to the bay must not be forgotten in the array of the facilities given by the various ports.

We steamed slowly along the coast, some four or five miles out, with a calm sea, a white fog-bank lying to the west, and the sun hardly shining through the thin veil of clouds overhead.

The whole distance we saw from time to time the white summits of the Cascades showing over the sombre outlines of the pine-clad coast range, and as night drew on and the distant view faded away, we bade farewell to Oregon.

CHAPTER XII.

WHEN we looked out the next morning we were running along the coast of California. What a contrast! High white cliffs, in long, straight stretches, unbroken by the coves and combes and woods of Oregon—the sea rolling in against the narrow beach, with hardly any shore—an inhospitable-looking country.

In one or two of the indentations of the downs on the higher level little towns and clusters of houses nestled, with open roadsteads in front, in which here and there a coasting schooner was moored.

The captain told us that when a north-west breeze rises it freshens rapidly into a gale. There is no shelter, no harbour of refuge along all this coast, and the schooners caught in such a case anchor, the crews batten all tightly down and betake themselves on shore and watch their vessel, trusting to the strength of her cables to hold her from drifting in. Generally the vessel escapes: sometimes she is driven bodily ashore and blown high on to the beach, where her timbers lie for years.

A considerable trade is done between San Francisco and these little coast towns in lumber, corn, wool, and other agricultural and pastoral produce.

As we passed along southwards the prevailing colour of the coast changed, and reds and browns varied the white cliffs. The ships became more numerous, all flocking towards the same point. The rocks showed broken and rugged in the hot bright sun, and on every point sat a gull, or albatross, whole families of which followed us for many miles, circling in numbers round the ship and swooping down on the scraps of broken meats thrown out to them from time to time. Ridges of rocks pushed out into the sea, with here and there a sunken one over which the waves broke heavily.

Then a wide gap gradually opened in the coastline. The ship turned sharply in, and we passed through the Golden Gate, the splendid stretch of calm water within bathed in sunlight. The hills on either hand almost merit the name of mountains: in form they are very like those of Mid Wales. They are covered with masses of brown heather and dark green gorse. Hardly one stunted tree is seen, except where a white house has been built and fruit-trees planted.

Here and there a seal or sea-lion shows his round, black head, and everywhere the white gulls and grey albatrosses seem at home.

We neared the city, passing along its sea face with its long line of docks and wharves. Huge piles of wheat in bags lay everywhere ready for shipment to Europe and the East.

We found the whole city in a condition of suppressed excitement. The night but one before the riots had broken out, and the loafers and "hoodleums" for a few hours had held mad revel in the streets.

The railway riots in the East had given a pretext, but the mob in San Francisco had tried to set the city on fire in several places, but had failed, even in the case of the Pacific Steamship Company, whose wharves and dock had been several times assailed. They had then burst into China Town and had wrecked several houses, had broken a great many windows, and maltreated the blue-frocked, long-tailed inmates whenever they could get hold of them.

A good many fears had been felt, as the police force was unable to cope with such an army of ruffianism. But the public spirit of the well-to-do inhabitants was at once invoked.

The survivors of the Vigilance Committee of 1849 had met at the City Hall. The Mayor had sworn them in as special constables, and they had summoned their friends to their side, and in a very few hours some 6,000 friends of order were enrolled. These were divided into companies of 100 each, and patrolled the city, each man armed with club and revolver.

The mob had never ventured to try conclusions, but after a few spasmodic attempts had given in, and were chased from the streets whenever they showed a head. And the following night, that preceding our arrival, the city was quiet. We turned out for a walk after dinner, and were out till midnight; but were not rewarded by seeing even one single fight, and the streets were as quiet and calm as those of London itself. We passed a few pleasant days, accepting as far as possible the kindly hospitality showered on us from all sides.

One of our hosts lived out an hour and a half from the city, southwards, at a place called Menlow Park. As we write the name, the scene again is present before us.

We are in a long car again, with all the blinds drawn down the windows on the side on which the sun is glaring: the red plush of the cushions looks as hot as it feels to the touch. A good deal of white dust eddies in at the open door at the farther end. The car is well filled, a number of the rich citizens returning after a very short day's work at their offices, their wives and daughters, in cool muslin or holland dresses and light veils, taking home their purchases.

The train stops, and the carriage is nearly emptied of its occupants. Six or seven buggies, each with its pair of nervous-looking, highly-bred horses, are waiting, the only thing slovenly about the equipages to an English eye being, as a rule, the liveries, or want of liveries, of the coachmen.

The whole of the neighbouring land is quite flat, and the eye catches sight of long vistas of broad, grey, dusty roads, between covers of thick bush of evergreen oak, poison oak, with brilliant red and yellow leaves, dusty blackberry bines, and the common oak-trees stretching wide branches over the scrub, each almost meeting his next neighbour.

The roads from the station are lined with neat, white palings, instead of the usual log fence. We have scarcely driven three minutes time from the station, when there is a sudden change. The brush has all been grubbed up, three out of four of the oak-trees have disappeared, and there is a stretch of emerald-green turf, dotted with lovely deodoras, pines, cedars, eucalyptus, and pampas-grass, mixed with a variety of flowering-shrubs.

In the middle of a large compound there is a blaze of scarlet flowers, and behind, almost hidden by the trees and shrubs, stands the house, a long, low structure, festooned in clematis, honeysuckle, and roses, with a deep, shady verandah round three sides — wide, overhanging eaves, and the upper windows closed with dark-green jalousies.

The blue green of the eucalyptus mixes with the various shades of the conifers, and the eye ranges over plants one would be glad of under glass here. The mystery of freshness is explained as we drive up to the door.

On the grass there is trailing a flexible hose, attached to a curious spindly iron stand, from the top of which radiate crosswise four arms, rotating horizontally, each sending a fine shower of water some eight or ten feet, and sprinkling as it turns. As we look, a Chinese gardener, with broad-brimmed straw hat, appears, and drags the apparatus a few feet further on the lawn, and so, in default of natural, an artificial rain is kept constantly at work.

Cost is the only drawback; the water for a garden will cost from three to six hundred dollars a year. But that is of the least consequence to these folk; no poor man can live there at all, and when a man is rich in San Francisco, he *is* rich, and spares no money to surround himself and his family with all the luxuries that coin can buy.

The State fair was just open in San Francisco ere we left. Whatever one would look for in a similar exhibition at home was displayed, from steam-engines to mousetraps, sewing-machines to beehives, telescopes to knife-grinders; all sorts of mechanical contrivances were seen. Corn of all sorts; fruits and flowers, wines, oil, silk; various metals and ores. Art-needlework, and embroidery, pictures, pianofortes, furniture in lovely woods, polished and inlaid; various chemical products, tinned meats and fish.

Meanwhile a large band of wind and stringed instruments were in full force, and most creditably they played; the large building was crammed with visitors. We roamed here and there, finding it hard indeed to credit that what we saw in its raw material, and its manufactured condition, was nearly all the product of that single State, and that the work had really all been done since 1850, that is in seven and twenty years. No wonder its natives are proud of the Golden State, and foresee a splendid future for the Pacific slope.

Our friends besought us to arrange to pass a winter there. The same clothing, except a slightly thicker great coat for morning and evening wear, is carried as in summer. The sun at midday is not so hot, but again they say the forenoon wind is not so strong and driving. Travelled Californians will always tell you that they have no inducement to leave home, at any time of the year, for change of climate, and wherever they go, they say, with apparent earnestness, "There's no place like home."

But lanky forms, pale faces, bright eyes, quick, active movements, and hasty tempers tell their own tale of life at high pressure, men kept in constant training; the race has many markedly admirable characteristics; but there is no denying that living so fast, they cannot live so healthily and so long as residents of a more temperate and cooler clime, with fewer fluctuations of success and failure.

We make no scruple of avowing our strong preference for Oregon, and our belief in its more solid if not so rapidly-growing prosperity.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE climb back to the top of the Sierra Nevada, returning eastwards, seems steeper than the westward descent. The engines labour and tug and strain, while the hot sun beats fiercely on the carriage tops, and we all sit panting in our shirt-sleeves, or light dust coats, praying for the cool evening breezes.

We intended staying at Salt Lake, to pay our respects to Brigham Young; but when we got to Ogden Junction, we heard of his serious illness, and in a day or two, of his death. The easy way in which the reins of power he dropped were picked up by the college of apostles (of cardinals we were going to say) was a surprise to many besides ourselves. One heard everywhere that a general disruption of the church, or vast changes in its constitution at least, must follow the sudden departure of so masterful a leader, who had been so thoroughly the author and architect of the success (so far as it succeeded) of the Mormon organisation.

But no change of policy has yet appeared. People said that a great inroad of Gentiles would be made; that a mixed population would hold the land; and that the Mormon church would have to move its headquarters once again, if its peculiar features were to be upheld.

But they had not taken account of the foresight of the leader who had gone to his account.

There are but few watercourses in the country, and in Utah fertility, even the necessaries of life themselves, depend on access to these streams. These rivers and water powers are all owned and held by the Mormon settlers, and Gentile immigrants found themselves at the mercy of these men. Land they might have, but no water. The victory of the general features of the vigorous American life over the peculiar customs and degrading institutions of the Mormon church will depend, it seems to us, on whether the attraction of the mineral wealth of the country can overcome the resistance of the present owners to the residence among them of the Gentile miners.

Outside its mines Utah offers few attractions to the settler, to whom in other States such infinitely greater advantages in soil, climate, and free social life lie open.

As we passed along in the train over the prairies, there were herds of innumerable cattle being driven eastwards. We counted up to several hundreds in one drove, and estimated it to consist of at least five thousand head. They had doubtless been collected in those splendid pastures of Oregon that we had seen, and having journeyed through the spring and summer months, would now very shortly come to the end of their free quarters, and be packed closely in the railway trucks and shipped away east. Some would be slaughtered at Chicago, others in the Eastern States, and some would find their way to English markets.

We changed our route at Omaha, and travelled to Chicago over the Burlington and Quincy road; struck always by the unbroken line of farms, varied with prosperous towns and villages, everything growing, full of life.

Surely no English traveller can pass, with open eyes, from one side to the other of this vast continent, without having forced on him the tremendous contrast between the narrow, monotonous lives of so many thousands of his fellow-countrymen and their struggle for existence, with the sense of freedom, of opportunity, of prosperity of the settler in the West.

It is difficult to repress a sigh of envy at the broad, fertile lands of these newly-settled States. One can sympathise with the suggestion of the Western man, who was travelling towards England, but hoped that when he got to Liverpool and went to London, the train might keep the rails, lest she should run off into the sea on either side; and who supposed that in England one was never out of sight of the waves.

From Chicago, eastwards, we took the Michigan central route, leading us by Detroit and Niagara. The railroad runs for some miles along the south-eastern shore of Lake Michigan.

The day was stormy and the wind rough; the brown waves came curling in on the beach with white tops of a thoroughly orthodox fashion. Of course no land whatever was visible across the lake, water and sky met in the horizon; the ships were rising and falling at their anchors; one or two steam-tugs were puffing about in the usual restless, undefined way; sailors in proper costume were loitering in little knots on the wharves, hands in their pockets, quids in their mouths; a fresh smell was in the wind.

Could this great expanse of water be anything but the sea? The longer the train ran in full sight, the harder it became to believe in one's map, and refuse the evidence of one's eyes. But this map showed a group of four of these great lakes, and this Lake Michigan not the largest. We tried, but failed, to imagine clearly the volume, the acreage of water.

Previous experience of lakes at home and abroad gave no guide; Lake Windermere, Lake Leman, Lake of Como, Lake Mjösen, Bandag's Vaud, each in turn was brought into comparison; but the mountains surrounding each, the opposite shore visible if distant, the inflowing rivers, the little ships and trim boats: all impressed on the mind the sense of "the piece of water surrounded by land." Here none of these essentials of a lake were present to the eye; we were indeed coasting along an inland sea.

In passing, a word of gratitude may be forgiven us for the comforts and ease of the Pullman cars on this road, and the excellence and cheapness of the travelling hotel car, where all our meals were served.

The rest of that afternoon and evening we were crossing the State of Michigan, which does not show to the passing traveller many more signs of advanced civilisation than Iowa and Nebraska; one sees thick woods from which the tilled ground has been reclaimed; rough farming; a good deal of water standing about in the low grounds; while the cornfields exhibit a rich undergrowth of weeds.

Towards midnight we drew near Detroit, where we were to pass once again under the rule of Her Majesty the Queen. The moon shone very brightly as the train moved slowly on to a huge ferry-boat, and was there made fast. The river flowed calmly by, about a mile and a half broad, and the roofs and steeples of Canadian Windsor, on the opposite side, glittered in the white moonlight. It was very pleasant to exchange the shake and rattle of the train for the smooth, easy motion of the boat. We were steered with the greatest precision into the mooring berth on the Canadian side, and the train moved off at once again.

Our road was the Great Western of Canada, and we were very curious to know if the contrast between American and English railroad manners would be very marked.

Well, first, the road bed was rougher than the American one we had just left; jolts and jars were much more frequent; next, though the American stations are wanting as a rule in solidity and cleanliness, in brick and stone, and paint and paper, yet the Canadian ones are far worse. Tumble-down boarding, broken benches, worn platforms, gappy fences everywhere caught the eye. There was a general look of slackness in objects animate and inanimate; a sleepier race of people filled the stations, many of whom seemed to have no business there, not even to "see a friend off." The exception was in the fitly-named London; this place gave the impression of more energy and life and growth.

About midday we neared Niagara, and there left the train.

There was a quiet, old-world look about the place—the railway policeman assisted us to choose a carriage and bargain with the driver to take us to the Falls. A small crowd of idlers took much interest in our start, offering free advice as to where we should go, where stay, where dine.

We turned out of the town, and by a shady road, not being aware how far we had to go, and not knowing that the great river was running near by, unseen at the bottom of its cleft.

We listened, but heard no roar, save that of the train rumbling over the long bridge behind us.

Presently through the trees and bushes lining the road we saw some way off a white gleam, and at the same time a low, dull murmur began to be heard.

Our carriage stopped on the edge of a grassy bit by the road-side, and the driver asked if we would get out. "Get out, why? is this all?" Some way off, across a deep chasm, there were all the buildings of a town—hotels, churches, factories,—and just at their right, and exactly opposite us, was a straight white sheet of falling water, divided into unequal parts by a black rock. "This is the American fall." "Well?" "Won't you get out?" "No." "You had better get out and go to the edge." "No—I tell you; it's humbug—not worth getting out for."

There were three of us—a young English couple, and the writer. While we were looking a heavy thunder shower came almost suddenly up, and the bright sky was clouded over, and the rain pattered on the leaves. It lasted but a few minutes, and the sun shone out once more.

Laughing, we got out and moved a few paces down the road to get a better view. We looked to the right, and laughed no more, for we were in full sight of the Canadian or Horse-shoe Fall—spanned by a rainbow, whether left by the shower, or the daughter of the fall itself, we could not tell.

Deep below our feet was the dark green, almost solid-looking pool in which the American Fall opposite seemed to lose itself without an effort, but bounded at the upper end by the curved wall of waters thundering down the Horseshoe Fall. Just at the left the suspension-bridge spanning the chasm seemed but too light, too ethereal, for the awful height.

Walking down the road still farther we stopped opposite the Prospect House, and from the rock there close to the Fall gazed into the tearing, roaring masses of tortured water, till the effect was graven in the memory never to be forgotten.

Where during the last few years the edge of the centre of the horseshoe has worn or been broken away, the shape of the Fall has become angular instead of rounded. Thus there is an awful corner where the two streams join, where the Spirit of the Falls must live, behind the veil of water revealed as the wind blows to one side or the other the ever-rising foam and mist.

In the vast pool below the colour is dark grass-green, with no sense of light playing on the surface, no reflection from the brown and dusky rocks; in the angle of the Falls the colour is the clearest, most intense emerald green, transparent, limpid, pure. Once seen, the eye seeks always, till there comes the friendly breeze, and the tantalising mist for just one instant moves aside.

Passing still along the road, the reach of river leading to the Falls is seen. Four or five miles wide, broken with rocks, rising everywhere into rapids at the smallest obstacle, the river hurries to its fate, and one feels sympathy almost as if it were a living sentient thing, carried by resistless fate to a fearful doom.

A long solid beam juts out from the land just above the Falls, and by standing on it one can see still farther into the Fall itself; but after a few moments there, one draws back by instinct lest a sudden impulse, a momentary giddiness, even a puff of wind, might carry one away into that awful gulf.

Where in nature is there so strong a contrast as between the green calm luxuriant beauty of the little islands just above the Falls, and the mad brown water hurrying past? Well may their edges be fenced with strong iron paling, since a slip would carry away any one incautious enough to try to reach the wild flowers, overhanging the brink in lovely masses, to worse than instant death.

An owner of one of these islands had an only son, a boy of twelve. He came home from school in summer time, greeted his parents, and ran out into the garden to renew acquaintance with lawn, and bank, and flowers and ferns. He passed along the bridge on to the little island, fresh and leafy, where he had been hundreds of times before. He was never seen again; no one missed him for many minutes, and then they sought in vain; they had not even the sad consolations which many find in cherishing, in decking, the place where the bodies of their loved ones rest.

His grave was in that awful whirlpool, where rocks disappear, whence trunks of trees emerge torn and scarred, but which seems to hate to give up the human dead.

Singular the fascination Niagara has for suicides. They come from far to cast themselves in. Shortly before our visit, the wife of a wealthy New York merchant had shown signs of failing intellect. With everything that we most of us crave, "love, obedience, troops of friends," she left her home, and found her way to Niagara, tracked by her family, but always having purpose enough to avoid observation, lose herself in crowds and evade all pursuit, until she could stand above that boiling pool and take that plunge.

After a long drive up by the Canadian side, we returned once again to the Prospect House, after buying photographs, feather fans, beadwork, and the rest of the memorials that every one laughs at, but every one buys.

We climbed to the lookout to bid farewell to Niagara. The scene can never pass from the memory. From far off, over the great lakes, rose across the clear blue sky a solid, black, threatening thunder-cloud.

It followed down the river towards us, casting a deep gloom over river and Falls, but leaving a broad stretch of sunlight on either side, showing clearly the hills and trees against the blue sky now flecked with white clouds. Quickly the storm approached, until the black cloud overhung the Falls.

It was split right through by one flash, which appeared to begin high over our heads, and bury itself in the gulf below; and then the thunder shower fell, blotting out river, Falls, and sky in one white sheet, while the crashing of the thunder overbore and seemed to quell for one instant the roaring of the Falls.

We could not leave without visiting the rapids below, where the volume of water is crushed together in a narrowed channel until the middle of the river is heaped up, men say, sixteen feet, by the mixed pressure and velocity.

It is right to apologise for saying one word about Niagara, since to most readers it must be assumed to be familiar from their earliest years; still, to pass it by in silence would be almost to insult it. One may not be able to report fully and correctly the conversations of a deep thinker, of a master of some theory in science; and yet if one visited his country and his house, it would be ungracious not to record the fact, and bear witness to his kindly reception.

In the evening we went on again, choosing the New York Central route. We entered the car on the Canadian side, and crossed the great bridge over the rapids, getting our last look up to the Falls.

The distance and the clear, quiet, still evening combined to leave the impression of beauty on our memories, and so to complete the series of changes of effect of which the day had been so full.

A pleasant, chatty American got in with us, and sat down, remarking on the fineness of the evening, the magnificence of the views: he hoped we had been to the various points, and incidentally mentioned the Prospect House. He commented on the way English people spent their money there, and the enormous profits which must be made. He referred to the feather-work, and photographs as being exceptionally dear; and at last quite casually "guessed" we had done as all others do.

Very unsuspectingly, we tossed back the ball of conversation, and concurred in much that he said, but defended the photographs as being both good and not dear.

He asked, "Did you get any of those large views of the Falls? they are the best." "Oh, yes," we answered; "we bought three or four; not mounted, but rolled, for convenience of carriage."

By this time the train was pulling up in the station on the American side, and our friend wished us good-night, and alighted.

In three minutes, back he came with another fellow as Yankee Custom-house officers, and requested us to hand over our keys. "What for?" we asked. "Oh, all Canadian works of art and other manufactures pay duty here."

While we were meditating, our friend went on, "Have you any other things chargeable besides those photographs and the feather fans?"

"What is there to pay?" we asked. "A dollar and a half," said he. "For carrying these trifles then through the United States territory, to put them on board ship in three days at New York, your great Republic fleeces me out of this paltry sum in this paltry way?" "Yes," he answered.

Whereupon a few winged words passed of a warm nature. The head man was fetched from his tea, and the whole matter explained to him before a small crowd, who did not seem very proud of the "smartness" of our friend. It ended in our producing the return-ticket to Liverpool by the White Star line, and the chief's declining to insist on the payment, much to our first friend's disgust, and we left them in the heat of controversy.

So much for our last experience of American custom-houses; begun in bribery and corruption at

New York, it ended with the petty cunning shown by the insidious scamp we had just left.

The Erie train raced us all the way to Buffalo, the tracks running side by side, and the pace being a great deal too lively for the passengers' comfort or the shareholders' pockets.

So roughly were two friends of ours in the Erie car treated that the lady told us afterwards that she was more sick from the jolting than she had ever been at sea: she was laid up for a day or two at New York in consequence.

A very crowded night Pullman brought us to Albany in the early morning.

After breakfasting there we finished the journey across the continent by the beautiful scenery of the Hudson River. The last few hours among the wooded mountains, calm river reaches dotted with white sails, pretty country houses, and snug villages of New York State, left us very pleasant memories of railway travelling in America.

An eight days' passage from Sandy Hook to Queenstown, marked by no incident and troubled by no anxiety, fitly closed our travels, and gave us opportunity to arrange in due order the notes from which this record of our journey has been compiled.

If this book shall serve to bring more clearly before intending emigrants the risks they run, but the probabilities of success they enjoy, on the other side of the world; if curious readers shall gain truer ideas of the countries being reclaimed from wilderness, of the institutions being tested and developed, of the various problems being worked out there which are of enduring interest for all whose ideas are not bounded by the mill-horse customs of their daily life, then the book will not have been written in vain; and perhaps its many faults, of which no one is more conscious than the writer, may be excused.

6
6

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

EXTRACTS *from* DEEDS OF TRUST *of* JAMES LICK, Esq., *of San Francisco, California, dated September* 21, 1875, *and Recorded in the Office of the Recorder of the County of San Francisco, State of California, in Liber* 810, *of Deeds, pp.* 26, *et seq.* 1875.

JAMES LICK TO RICHARD S. FLOYD, *et als.* *Trustees.*

This Indenture, made this, the twenty-first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-five, by and between James Lick, party of the first part; Richard S. Floyd, Faxon D. Atherton, Sr., Bernard D. Murphy, John H. Lick and John Nightingale, parties of the second part; and the "California Academy of Sciences," the "Society of California Pioneers," the "Protestant Orphan Asylum," the

"Ladies' Protection and Relief Society," the "Mechanics' Institute," and the "Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals," bodies politic and corporate, duly organized under the laws of the State of California, the City of San Jose, a municipal corporation existing under and by virtue of an Act of the Legislature of the State of California, entitled "An Act to re-incorporate the City of San Jose, approved March 17th, 1874; A. B. Forbes J. B. Roberts, Ira P. Rankin, Robert McElroy, J. D. B. Stillman, Horace Davis, A. S. Hallidie, John Oscar Eldridge and Lorenzo Sawyer, parties of the third part.

Witnesseth: That the real and personal estate of the said James Lick in this and other deeds fully described, was by the said James Lick conveyed and assigned to the Trustees after providing for certain relatives and other personal purposes upon the Trusts in the said deeds fully described in the first and second parts, and—

Third—To expend the sum of seven hundred thousand dollars ($700,000) for the purpose of purchasing land, and constructing and putting up on such land, as shall be designated by the party of the first part, a powerful telescope, superior to and more powerful than any telescope ever yet made, with all the machinery appertaining thereto and appropriately connected therewith, or that is necessary and convenient to the most powerful telescope now in use, or suited to one more powerful than any yet constructed; and also a suitable observatory connected therewith. The parties of the second part hereto, and their successors shall, as soon as said telescope and observatory are constructed, convey the land whereupon the same may be situated, and the telescope and the observatory, and all the machinery and apparatus connected therewith, to the corporation known as the "Regents of the University of California;" and, if after the construction of said telescope and observatory, there shall remain of said seven hundred thousand dollars in gold coin any surplus, the said parties of the second part shall turn over such surplus to said corporation, to be invested by it in bonds of the United States, or of the City and County of San Francisco, or other good and safe interest-bearing bonds, and the income thereof shall be devoted to the maintenance of said telescope and the observatory connected therewith, and shall be made useful in promoting science; and the said telescope and observatory are to be known as "The Lick Astronomical Department of the University of California."

Fourth—To pay to the Trustees of the Protestant Orphan Asylum, of San Francisco, for the use of said asylum, the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars ($25,000) in gold coin.

Fifth—To pay to the City of San Jose, California, through the legally constituted authorities or officers thereof, for the purpose of building and supporting an orphan asylum in or near said city (but not more than five miles from the Court-house in said city), free to all orphans, without regard to creed or religion of parents, twenty-five thousand dollars ($25,000) in like gold.

Sixth—To pay to the trustees of the Ladies' Protection and Relief Society of San Francisco, for the use of said Society, the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars ($25,000), in like gold coin.

Seventh—To pay to the Mechanics' Institute of San Francisco, the sum of ten thousand dollars ($10,000), in like gold coin, to be applied to the purchase of Scientific and Mechanical works for said Institute.

Eighth—To pay to the trustees of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals of San Francisco, for the use of said Society, the sum of ten thousand dollars ($10,000), in like gold coin, accompanied with a hope, on the part of the party of the first part, that the trustees of said Society may organize such a system as will result in establishing a similar society in every City and Town in California; to the end, that the rising generation may not witness or be impressed with such scenes of cruelty and brutality as constantly occur in this State.

* * * * *

Tenth—And in further trust, out of the proceeds of said property, to expend one hundred thousand dollars ($100,000) to found an Institution to be called the "Old Ladies' Home" to be located in San Francisco, as a retreat for women who are unable to support themselves and who have no resources of their own; the right of admission thereto, to be prescribed by A. B.

Forbes, J. B. Roberts, Ira P. Rankin, Robert McElroy and Henry M. Newhall and the survivors of them, who shall receive the title to the lands on which the same shall be erected, and who shall hold the same until the same can be conveyed to a corporation authorized to maintain such an institution; said sum of one hundred thousand dollars ($100,000) to be expended under the direction of said Forbes, Roberts, Rankin, McElroy and Newhall and the survivors of them, and the site for the Institution to be selected and acquired by them as soon as possible.

Eleventh—And in further trust, to expend the sum of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars ($150,000) under the direction of H. M. Newhall, Ira P. Rankin, Dr. J. D. B. Stillman and John O. Earl and the survivors of them, in the erection and maintaining in the City of San Francisco of free baths; the site or sites therefor, to be acquired and held by the persons last named and the survivors of them in trust, to for ever maintain such baths for the free use of the public, under proper and reasonable regulations; said baths to be erected as soon as practicable to raise the money after the money has been provided to erect such telescope.

Twelfth—And in further trust, of the proceeds of said property to expend sixty thousand dollars ($60,000) in the erection of a bronze monument, to be placed in the Golden Gate Park of the City and County of San Francisco, to the memory of Francis Scott Key, author of the song, "The Star Spangled Banner."

Thirteenth—And in further trust to erect, under the supervision of said parties of the second part, and their successors, at the City Hall, in the City and County of San Francisco, a group of bronze statuary, well worth one hundred thousand dollars ($100,000), which shall represent by appropriate designs and figures the history of California; first, from the early settlement of the missions to the acquisition of California by the United States; second, from such acquisition by the United States to the time when agriculture became the leading interest of the State; third, from the last-named period to the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-four (1874).

Fourteenth—And in further trust, to found and endow at a cost of five hundred and forty thousand dollars ($540,000), an institution to be called "The California School of Mechanical Arts," the object and purpose of which shall be to educate males and females in the practical arts of life, such as working in wood, iron and stone, or any of the metals, and in whatever industry intelligent mechanical skill now is or can hereafter be applied; such institution to be open to all youths born in California. The institution shall be founded and endowed under the direction of said Dr. J. D. B. Stillman, Horace Davis, A. S. Hallidie, John Oscar Eldridge, John O. Earl and Hon. Lorenzo Sawyer, and the survivors of them, who are directed to acquire the site thereof, and to form a corporation, the only corporators being themselves; to own, control and manage the said institution, the members of said corporation never to exceed seven, and vacancies in the membership to be filled from time to time by the survivors.

* * * * *

Seventeenth—And the said party of the first part reserves to himself, for the term of his natural life, the use and exclusive management of said homestead property at San Jose, Santa Clara County, herein above referred to, and the furniture, books, tools and implements thereat, and the rents, issues and profits thereof; and on the decease of the said party of the first part, said parties of the second part shall deliver and make over to the said "California Academy of Sciences," and said "Society of California Pioneers," share and share alike, all that remains of said personal property at said homestead, and the said personal property in the business office of the said party of the first part shall be delivered by the said parties of the second part to said "California Academy of Sciences," and said "Society of California Pioneers," share and share alike, whenever said parties of the second part have no longer use for the same for the purposes of their trust.

Eighteenth—And in further trust, after discharging the trusts and making the payments hereinbefore mentioned, in the order hereinbefore set forth (except as herein otherwise directed) to make over and transfer the residue of the proceeds of the property hereby transferred and conveyed, and intended to be, in equal proportions, to the "California Academy of Sciences," and the "Society of California Pioneers," to be expended by them, respectively, in the erection of the buildings mentioned in the deeds of the party of the first part, to said societies respectively, dated October third, one thousand and eight hundred and seventy-three, and in the purchase, after the erection of such buildings, of a suitable library, natural specimens, chemical and philosophical apparatus, rare and curious things useful in the advancement of science, and generally in the carrying out of the objects and purposes for which said societies were respectively established.

Nineteenth—And the said parties of the second part, in consideration of the premises, do hereby covenant and agree to, and with the said party of the first part, that they will execute the foregoing trusts, and make the payments above directed out of the proceeds of said property, according to the true intent and meaning of these presents.

* * * * *

Twenty-first—All vacancies occurring among said trustees, parties of the second part, by death or otherwise, shall be filled by the party of the first part during his lifetime, and after his death by a majority of the remaining trustees. And all vacancies at any time occurring during the continuance of this trust, shall be filled by the said party of the first part, during his lifetime, by an instrument in writing, under his hand, and after his death, by a majority of the then acting trustees. And in filling such vacancies selection shall be made of well known citizens and residents of the State of California; and during the lifetime of the said party of the first part, he shall be authorized to demand and receive the resignation of any one or all of the trustees.

* * * * *

In witness whereof, the said parties of the first, second and third parts have hereunto set their respective hands and seals, and the said corporations have caused these presents to be signed on their behalf by their proper officers, and their corporate seals to be hereunto affixed on the day and year first above written.

THE END.

LONDON: R. CLAY, SONS, AND TAYLOR, BREAD STREET HILL.

MACMILLAN AND CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

BY SIR SAMUEL W. BAKER.

THE ALBERT N'YANZA GREAT BASIN OF THE NILE, and Exploration of the Nile Sources. With Illustrations and Maps. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

THE NILE TRIBUTARIES OF ABYSSINIA, and the Sword Hunters of the Hamran Arabs. With Illustrations and Maps. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

CHINA: A History of the Laws, Manners, and Customs of the People. By JOHN HENRY GRAY, LL.D., Archdeacon of Hong Kong. Edited by W. GOW GREGOR. With nearly 150 Illustrations. 2 vols., 8vo, 32s.

"Its pages contain the most truthful and vivid pictures of Chinese life which have ever been published."—*Athenæum.*

THE VOYAGE OF THE "CHALLENGER."—THE ATLANTIC. An account of the Exploring Voyages of H. M. S. "Challenger," during the year 1873 and the early part of 1876. By Sir WYVILLE THOMSON, F.R.S., &c. With numerous Illustrations, Coloured Maps, Charts, &c., and Portrait of the Author. 2 vols. 8vo, 45s.

LOG-LETTERS FROM THE "CHALLENGER." By Lord GEORGE CAMPBELL. With Map. Fifth and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

"A delightful book, which we heartily commend to the general reader."—*Saturday Review.*

PERU: Incidents of Travel and Exploration in the Land of the Incas. By E. G. SQUIER, late U.S. Commissioner to Peru. With 300 Illustrations. Second Edition. 8vo, 21s.

AT LAST: A Christmas in the West Indies. By CHARLES KINGSLEY. Fifth Edition. With Maps and numerous Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 6s.

TRANSCAUCASIA AND ARARAT: Notes of a Vacation Tour in the autumn of 1876. By JAMES BRYCE, D.C.L. With an Illustration and Map. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 9s.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.

MACMILLAN AND CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

GREATER BRITAIN. By Sir Charles Dilke, M.P. A Record of Travel in English-speaking Countries (America, Australia, India) during 1866-7. Sixth Edition, crown 8vo, Illustrated, 6*s.*

MY CIRCULAR NOTES: Extracts from Journals; Letters sent Home; and Notes written while Travelling Westward Round the World, from July 6, 1874, to July 6, 1875. By J. F. Campbell, Author of "Frost and Fire." 2 vols., crown 8vo, with numerous Illustrations from Sketches by the Author, 25*s.*

THE MALAY ARCHIPELAGO; the Land of the Orang-Utan and the Bird of Paradise. By Alfred Russel Wallace. A Narrative of Travel. With Maps and numerous Illustrations. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 7*s.* 6*d.*

MARGARY'S JOURNEY from SHANGHAE to BHAMO, and back to MANWYNE. Edited from his Journals and Letters, with a Brief Biographical Preface; a Concluding Chapter by Sir Rutherford Alcock, K.C.B., a Steel Portrait engraved by C. H. Jeens, and Route Map. 8vo, 10*s.* 6*d.*

MANDALAY to MOMIEN: a Narrative of the Two Expeditions to Western China, of 1868 to 1875, under Colonel E. B. Sladen and Colonel Horace Browne. By John Anderson, M.D., Edin., F.R.S.E., Medical and Scientific Officer to the Expedition. 8vo, with numerous Illustrations and Map. 21*s.*

ANGOLA and the RIVER CONGO. By Joachim Monteiro. With numerous Illustrations from Sketches taken on the Spot, and a Map. 2 vols., crown 8vo, 21*s.*

DUTCH GUIANA. By W. G. Palgrave, Author of "Travels in Central and Eastern Arabia." 8vo, 9*s.*

CENTRAL and EASTERN ARABIA: a Personal Narrative of a Year's Journey through. By W. Gifford Palgrave. Sixth Edition, crown 8vo, with Map, &c., 6*s.*

MACMILLAN & CO., LONDON.

BEDFORD STREET, STRAND, LONDON, W.C.
February 1878.

MACMILLAN & CO.'S CATALOGUE of Works in the Departments of History, Biography, Travels, Critical and Literary Essays, Politics, Political and Social Economy, Law, etc.; and Works connected with Language.

HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, TRAVELS, &c.

Albemarle.—FIFTY YEARS OF MY LIFE. By GEORGE THOMAS, Earl of Albemarle. With Steel Portrait of the first Earl of Albemarle, engraved by JEENS. Third and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. *7s. 6d.*

"*The book is one of the most amusing of its class. . . . These reminiscences have the charm and flavour of personal experience, and they bring us into direct contact with the persons they describe.*"—EDINBURGH REVIEW.

Anderson.—MANDALAY TO MOMIEN; a Narrative of the Two Expeditions to Western China, of 1868 and 1875, under Colonel E. B. Sladen and Colonel Horace Browne. By Dr. ANDERSON, F.R.S.E., Medical and Scientific Officer to the Expeditions. With numerous Maps and Illustrations. 8vo. *21s.*

"*A handsome, well-timed, entertaining, and instructive volume.*"—ACADEMY.

"*A pleasant, useful, carefully-written, and important work.*"—ATHENÆUM.

Appleton.—Works by T. G. APPLETON:—

A NILE JOURNAL. Illustrated by EUGENE BENSON. Crown 8vo. *6s.*

SYRIAN SUNSHINE. Crown 8vo. *6s.*

Arnold.—ESSAYS IN CRITICISM. By MATTHEW ARNOLD. New Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Crown 8vo. *9s.*

Atkinson.—AN ART TOUR TO NORTHERN CAPITALS OF EUROPE, including Descriptions of the Towns, the Museums, and other Art Treasures of Copenhagen, Christiania, Stockholm, Abo, Helsingfors, Wiborg, St. Petersburg, Moscow, and Kief. By J. BEAVINGTON ATKINSON. 8vo. 12*s.*

"*Although the main purpose of the book is strictly kept in view, and we never forget for long that we are travelling with a student and connoisseur, Mr. Atkinson gives variety to his narrative by glimpses of scenery and brief allusions to history and manners which are always welcome when they occur, and are never wordy or overdone. We have seldom met with a book in which what is principal and what is accessory have been kept in better proportion to each other.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Awdry.—THE STORY OF A FELLOW SOLDIER. By FRANCES AWDRY. With Six Illustrations. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

"*This is a life of that brave, single-minded, and untiring Christian Soldier, Bishop Patteson, written for the young. It is simply and pleasantly written, and presents a lively picture of the labours, hardships, troubles, and pleasures of earnest Missionary work among the Polynesian Islands.*"—STANDARD.

Baker (Sir Samuel W.)—Works by Sir SAMUEL BAKER, Pacha, M.A., F.R.G.S.:—

COLONEL GORDON, *in a letter to* SIR SAMUEL BAKER, *says:* "*You may rest assured that whatever may be said to the disparagement of your proceedings, there will remain the fact that you have done more for these countries than any living man can or will do hereafter, and history will never put my puny efforts in any way near your own.*"

ISMAILIA: A Narrative of the Expedition to Central Africa for the Suppression of the Slave Trade, organised by Ismail, Khedive of Egypt. With Portraits, Maps, and fifty full-page Illustrations by ZWECKER and DURAND. 2 vols. 8vo. 36*s.*

"*A book which will be read with very great interest.*"—TIMES. "*Well written and full of remarkable adventures.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE. "*These two splendid volumes add another thrilling chapter to the history of African adventure.*"—DAILY NEWS. "*Reads more like a romance . . . . incomparably more entertaining than books of African travel usually are.*"—MORNING POST.

THE ALBERT N'YANZA Great Basin of the Nile, and Exploration of the Nile Sources. Fifth Edition. Maps and Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"*Charmingly written;*" *says the* SPECTATOR, "*full, as might be expected, of incident, and free from that wearisome reiteration of useless facts which is the drawback to almost all books of African travel.*"

THE NILE TRIBUTARIES OF ABYSSINIA, and the Sword Hunters of the Hamran Arabs. With Maps and Illustrations. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

The TIMES *says:* "*It adds much to our information respecting Egyptian Abyssinia and the different races that spread over it. It contains, more-*

over, some notable instances of English daring and enterprising skill; it abounds in animated tales of exploits dear to the heart of the British sportsman; and it will attract even the least studious reader, as the author tells a story well, and can describe nature with uncommon power."

Bancroft.—THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE DISCOVERY OF THE CONTINENT. By GEORGE BANCROFT. New and thoroughly Revised Edition. Six Vols. Crown 8vo. 54*s.*

Barker (Lady).—Works by LADY BARKER:—

STATION LIFE IN NEW ZEALAND. Third Edition. Globe 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

"*We have never read a more truthful or a pleasanter little book.*"—ATHENÆUM.

A YEAR'S HOUSEKEEPING IN SOUTH AFRICA. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 9*s.*

"*We have to thank Lady Barker for a very amusing book, over which we have spent many a delightful hour, and of which we will not take leave without alluding to the ineffably droll illustrations which add so very much to the enjoyment of her clear and sparkling descriptions.*"—MORNING POST.

Blackburne.—BIOGRAPHY OF THE RIGHT HON. FRANCIS BLACKBURNE, Late Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Chiefly in connexion with his Public and Political Career. By his Son, EDWARD BLACKBURNE, Q.C. With Portrait Engraved by JEENS. 8vo. 12*s.*

Blanford (W. T.)—GEOLOGY AND ZOOLOGY OF ABYSSINIA. By W. T. BLANFORD. 8vo. 21*s.*

Brimley.—ESSAYS BY THE LATE GEORGE BRIMLEY, M.A. Edited by the Rev. W. G. CLARK, M.A. With Portrait. Cheaper Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Brontë.—CHARLOTTE BRONTË. A Monograph. By T. WEMYSS REID. With Illustrations. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Mr. Reid's little volume, which is based largely on letters, hitherto unpublished, from Charlotte Brontë to her school-fellow and life-long friend, Miss Ellen Nussey, is meant to be a companion, and not a rival, to Mrs. Gaskell's well-known "Life." To speak of the advantage of making biography autobiographical by the liberal use of correspondence has *she was by nature (as Mr. Reid puts it) "a happy and high-spirited girl, and that even to the very last she had the faculty of overcoming her sorrows by means of that steadfast courage which was her most precious possession, and to which she was indebted for her successive victories over trials and disappointments of no ordinary character."*

The book is illustrated by a Portrait of the Rev. Patrick Brontë, several Views of Haworth and its neighbourhood, and a facsimile of one of the most characteristic of Charlotte's letters.

Brooke.—THE RAJA OF SARAWAK: an Account of Sir James Brooke, K.C.B., LL.D.. Given chiefly through Letters or Journals. By GERTRUDE L. JACOB. With Portrait and Maps. Two Vols. 8vo. 25*s.*

"*They who read Miss Jacob's book—and all should read it: all who are under the delusion that in our time there is no scope for heroism, and no place for romantic adventure, ond no place for enterprise and ambition—will see how incident is crowded upon incident, and struggle upon struggle, till in the very abundance of materials that come to her hand the authoress can scarcely stop to give sufficient distinctness to her wonderful narrative.*"—ACADEMY.

Brooke.—RECOLLECTIONS OF THE IRISH CHURCH. By RICHARD S. BROOKE, D.D., late Rector of Wyton, Hunts. Crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Bryce.—Works by JAMES BRYCE, D.C.L., Regius Professor of Civil Law, Oxford :—

THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE. Sixth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

"*It exactly supplies a want: it affords a key to much which men read of in their books as isolated facts, but of which they have hitherto had no connected exposition set before them.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

TRANSCAUCASIA AND ARARAT: being Notes of a Vacation Tour in the Autumn of 1876. With an Illustration and Map. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 9*s.*

"*Mr. Bryce has written a lively and at the same time an instructive description of the tour he made last year in and about the Caucasus. When so well-informed a jurist travels into regions seldom visited, and even walks up a mountain so rarely scaled as Ararat, he is justified in thinking that the impressions he brings home are worthy of being communicated to the world at large, especially when a terrible war is casting a lurid glow over the countries he has lately surveyed.*"—ATHENÆUM.

Burgoyne. — POLITICAL AND MILITARY EPISODES DURING THE FIRST HALF OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE III. Derived from the Life and Correspondence of the Right Hon. J. Burgoyne, Lieut.-General in his Majesty's Army, and M.P. for Preston. By E. B. DE FONBLANQUE. With Portrait, Heliotype Plate, and Maps. 8vo. 16*s.*

Burke.—EDMUND BURKE, a Historical Study. By JOHN MORLEY, B.A., Oxon. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

"*The style is terse and incisive, and brilliant with epigram and point. Its sustained power of reasoning, its wide sweep of observation and reflection, its elevated ethical and social tone, stamp it as a work of high excellence.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Burrows.—WORTHIES OF ALL SOULS: Four Centuries of English History. Illustrated from the College Archives. By MONTAGU BURROWS, Chichele Professor of Modern History at Oxford, Fellow of All Souls. 8vo. 14*s.*

"*A most amusing as well as a most instructive book.*—GUARDIAN.

Campbell.—LOG-LETTERS FROM THE "CHALLENGER." By LORD GEORGE CAMPBELL. With Map. Fifth and cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"*A delightful book, which we heartily commend to the general reader.*" —SATURDAY REVIEW.

"*We do not hesitate to say that anything so fresh, so picturesque, so generally delightful, as these log-letters has not appeared among books of travel for a long time.*"—EXAMINER.

"*A more lively and amusing record of travel we have not had the fortune to read for some time. The whole book is pervaded by a spirit of life, animation, and fun.*"—STANDARD.

Campbell.—MY CIRCULAR NOTES: Extracts from Journals; Letters sent Home; Geological and other Notes, written while Travelling Westwards round the World, from July 6th, 1874, to July 6th, 1875. By J. F. CAMPBELL, Author of "Frost and Fire." 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 25*s.*

"*We have read numbers of books of travel, but we can call to mind few that have given us more genuine pleasure than this. A more agreeable style of narrative than his it is hardly possible to conceive. We seem to be accompanying him in his trip round the world, so life-like is his description of the countries he visited.*"—LAND AND WATER.

Campbell.—TURKS AND GREEKS. Notes of a recent Excursion. By the Hon. DUDLEY CAMPBELL, M.A. With Coloured Map. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Carstares.—WILLIAM CARSTARES: a Character and Career of the Revolutionary Epoch (1649—1715). By ROBERT STORY, Minister of Rosneath. 8vo. 12*s.*

Chatterton : A BIOGRAPHICAL STUDY. By DANIEL WILSON, LL.D., Professor of History and English Literature in University College, Toronto. Crown 8vo. 6*s*. 6*d*.

The EXAMINER *thinks this "the most complete and the purest biography of the poet which has yet appeared."*

Chatterton : A STORY OF THE YEAR 1770. By Professor MASSON, LL.D. Crown 8vo. 5*s*.

Cooper.—ATHENÆ CANTABRIGIENSES. By CHARLES HENRY COOPER, F.S.A., and THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A. Vol. I. 8vo., 1500—85, 18*s*.; Vol. II., 1586—1609, 18*s*.

Correggio.—ANTONIO ALLEGRI DA CORREGGIO. From the German of Dr. JULIUS MEYER, Director of the Royal Gallery, Berlin. Edited, with an Introduction, by Mrs. HEATON. Containing Twenty Woodbury-type Illustrations. Royal 8vo. Cloth elegant. 31*s*. 6*d*.

"*The best and most readable biography of the master at present to be found in the English language.*"—ACADEMY. "*By its pictures alone the book forms a worthy tribute to the painter's genius.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Cox (G. V.)—RECOLLECTIONS OF OXFORD. By G. V. COX, M.A., New College, late Esquire Bedel and Coroner in the University of Oxford. *Cheaper Edition.* Crown 8vo. 6*s*.

"*An amusing farrago of anecdote, and will pleasantly recall in many a country parsonage the memory of youthful days.*"—TIMES.

"Daily News."—THE DAILY NEWS' CORRESPONDENCE of the War between Germany and France, 1870—1. Edited with Notes and Comments. New Edition. Complete in One Volume. With Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo. 6*s*.

THE DAILY NEWS' CORRESPONDENCE of the War between Russia and Turkey, to the fall of Kars. Including the letters of Mr. Archibald Forbes, Mr. J. E. McGahan, and other Special Correspondents in Europe and Asia. Second Edition, enlarged. Crown 8vo. 10*s*. 6*d*.

Davidson.—THE LIFE OF A SCOTTISH PROBATIONER; being a Memoir of Thomas Davidson, with his Poems and Letters. By JAMES BROWN, Minister of St. James's Street Church, Paisley. Second Edition, revised and enlarged, with Portrait. Crown 8vo. 7*s*. 6*d*.

Deas.—THE RIVER CLYDE. An Historical Description of the Rise and Progress of the Harbour of Glasgow, and of the Improvement of the River from Glasgow to Port Glasgow. By J. DEAS, M. Inst. C.E. 8vo. 10*s*. 6*d*.

Denison.—A HISTORY OF CAVALRY FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES. With Lessons for the Future. By Lieut.-Col. GEORGE DENISON, Commanding the Governor-General's Body Guard, Canada, Author of "Modern Cavalry." With Maps and Plans. 8vo. 18*s*.

Dilke.—GREATER BRITAIN. A Record of Travel in English-speaking Countries during 1866-7. (America, Australia, India.) By Sir CHARLES WENTWORTH DILKE, M.P. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s*.

"*Many of the subjects discussed in these pages,*" *says the* DAILY NEWS, "*are of the widest interest, and such as no man who cares for the future of his race and of the world can afford to treat with indifference.*"

Doyle.—HISTORY OF AMERICA. By J. A. DOYLE. With Maps. 18mo. 4*s*. 6*d*.

"*Mr. Doyle's style is clear and simple, his facts are accurately stated, and his book is meritoriously free from prejudice on questions where partisanship runs high amongst us.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Drummond of Hawthornden: THE STORY OF HIS LIFE AND WRITINGS. By PROFESSOR MASSON. With Portrait and Vignette engraved by C. H. JEENS. Crown 8vo. 10*s*. 6*d*.

"*Around his hero, Professor Masson groups national and individual episodes and sketches of character, which are of the greatest interest, and which add to the value of a biographical work which we warmly recommend to the lovers of thoroughly healthy books.*"—NOTES AND QUERIES.

Duff.—NOTES OF AN INDIAN JOURNEY. By M. E. GRANT-DUFF, M.P., late Under Secretary of State for India. With Map. 8vo. 10*s*. 6*d*.

"*These notes are full of pleasant remarks and illustrations, borrowed from every kind of source.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Elliott.—LIFE OF HENRY VENN ELLIOTT, of Brighton. By JOSIAH BATEMAN, M.A., Author of "Life of Daniel Wilson, Bishop of Calcutta," &c. With Portrait, engraved by JEENS. Extra fcap. 8vo. Third and Cheaper Edition, with Appendix. 6*s*.

"*A very charming piece of religious biography; no one can read it without both pleasure and profit.*"—BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

Elze.—ESSAYS ON SHAKESPEARE. By Dr. KARL ELZE. Translated with the Author's sanction by L. DORA SCHMITZ. 8vo. 12*s*.

"*A more desirable contribution to criticism has not recently been made.*" —ATHENÆUM.

Eton College, History of. By H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, M.A. With numerous Illustrations by Professor DELAMOTTE, Coloured Plates, and a Steel Portrait of the Founder, engraved by C. H. JEENS. New and cheaper Issue, with Corrections. Medium 8vo. Cloth elegant. 21*s.*

"*Hitherto no account of the College, with all its associations, has appeared which can compare either in completeness or in interest with this. . . . It is indeed a book worthy of the ancient renown of King Henry's College.*"—DAILY NEWS.

"*We are at length presented with a work on England's greatest public school, worthy of the subject of which it treats. . . . A really valuable and authentic history of Eton College.*"—GUARDIAN.

European History, Narrated in a Series of Historical Selections from the best Authorities. Edited and arranged by E. M. SEWELL and C. M. YONGE. First Series, crown 8vo. 6*s.*; Second Series, 1088–1228, crown 8vo. 6*s.* Third Edition.

"*We know of scarcely anything,*" *says the* GUARDIAN, *of this volume,* "*which is so likely to raise to a higher level the average standard of English education.*"

Faraday.—MICHAEL FARADAY. By J. H. GLADSTONE, Ph.D., F.R.S. Second Edition, with Portrait engraved by JEENS from a photograph by J. WATKINS. Crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

PORTRAIT. Artist's Proof. 5*s.*

CONTENTS:—*I. The Story of his Life. II. Study of his Character. III. Fruits of his Experience. IV. His Method of Writing. V. The Value of his Discoveries.—Supplementary Portraits. Appendices:—List of Honorary Fellowships, etc.*

Fisher.—THE CALIFORNIANS. By WALTER M. FISHER. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"*His volume is of great interest and value.*"—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

Forbes.—LIFE AND LETTERS OF JAMES DAVID FORBES, F.R.S., late Principal of the United College in the University of St. Andrews. By J. C. SHAIRP, LL.D., Principal of the United College in the University of St. Andrews; P. G. TAIT, M.A., Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh; and A. ADAMS-REILLY, F.R.G.S. 8vo. with Portraits, Map, and Illustrations, 16*s.*

"*Not only a biography that all should read, but a scientific treatise, without which the shelves of no physicist's library can be deemed complete.*"—STANDARD.

Freeman.—Works by EDWARD A. FREEMAN, D.C.L., LL.D.:—

HISTORICAL ESSAYS. Third Edition. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

CONTENTS:—*I.* "*The Mythical and Romantic Elements in Early English History;*" *II.* "*The Continuity of English History;*" *III.* "*The Relations between the Crowns of England and Scotland;*" *IV.* "*St. Thomas of Canterbury and his Biographers;*" *V.* "*The Reign of Edward the Third:*" *VI.* "*The Holy Roman Empire;*" *VII.* "*The*

Franks and the Gauls;" VIII. "The Early Sieges of Paris;" IX. "Frederick the First, King of Italy;" X. "The Emperor Frederick the Second:" XI. "Charles the Bold;" XII. "Presidential Government."

A SECOND SERIES OF HISTORICAL ESSAYS. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

The principal Essays are:—"Ancient Greece and Mediæval Italy:" "Mr. Gladstone's Homer and the Homeric Ages:" "The Historians of Athens:" "The Athenian Democracy:" "Alexander the Great:" "Greece during the Macedonian Period:" "Mommsen's History of Rome:" "Lucius Cornelius Sulla:" "The Flavian Cæsars."

COMPARATIVE POLITICS.—Lectures at the Royal Institution. To which is added the "Unity of History," the Rede Lecture at Cambridge, 1872. 8vo. 14*s.*

THE HISTORY AND CONQUESTS OF THE SARACENS. Six Lectures. Third Edition, with New Preface. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

"*Mr. Freeman opportunely reprints his erudite and valuable lectures.*"—Daily Telegraph.

HISTORICAL AND ARCHITECTURAL SKETCHES: chiefly Italian. With Illustrations by the Author. Crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

"*Mr. Freeman may here be said to give us a series of 'notes on the spot' in illustration of the intimate relations of History and Architecture, and this is done in so masterly a manner—there is so much freshness, so much knowledge so admirably condensed, that we are almost tempted to say that we prefer these sketches to his more elaborate studies.*"—Nonconformist.

HISTORY OF FEDERAL GOVERNMENT, from the Foundation of the Achaian League to the Disruption of the United States. Vol. I. General Introduction. History of the Greek Federations. 8vo. 21*s.*

OLD ENGLISH HISTORY. With *Five Coloured Maps.* Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo., half-bound. 6*s.*

"*The book indeed is full of instruction and interest to students of all ages, and he must be a well-informed man indeed who will not rise from its perusal with clearer and more accurate ideas of a too much neglected portion of English history.*"—Spectator.

HISTORY OF THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF WELLS, as illustrating the History of the Cathedral Churches of the Old Foundation. Crown 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

"*The history assumes in Mr. Freeman's hands a significance, and, we may add, a practical value as suggestive of what a cathedral ought to be, which make it well worthy of mention.*"—Spectator.

Freeman—*continued.*

THE GROWTH OF THE ENGLISH CONSTITUTION FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES. Crown 8vo. 5*s.* Third Edition, revised.

GENERAL SKETCH OF EUROPEAN HISTORY. Being Vol. I. of a Historical Course for Schools edited by E. A. FREEMAN. Fifth Edition, enlarged. With Maps, Chronological Table, Index, &c. 18mo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

"*It supplies the great want of a good foundation for historical teaching. The scheme is an excellent one, and this instalment has been accepted in a way that promises much for the volumes that are yet to appear.*"—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

THE OTTOMAN POWER IN EUROPE: its Nature, its Growth, and its Decline. With Three Coloured Maps. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Galileo.—THE PRIVATE LIFE OF GALILEO. Compiled principally from his Correspondence and that of his eldest daughter, Sister Maria Celeste, Nun in the Franciscan Convent of S. Matthew in Arcetri. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Gladstone—Works by the Right Hon. W. E. GLADSTONE, M.P.:—

JUVENTUS MUNDI. The Gods and Men of the Heroic Age. Crown 8vo. cloth. With Map. 10*s.* 6*d.* Second Edition.

"*Seldom,*" *says the* ATHENÆUM, "*out of the great poems themselves, have these Divinities looked so majestic and respectable. To read these brilliant details is like standing on the Olympian threshold and gazing at the ineffable brightness within.*"

HOMERIC SYNCHRONISM. An inquiry into the Time and Place of Homer. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"*It is impossible not to admire the immense range of thought and inquiry which the author has displayed.*"—BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

Goethe and Mendelssohn (1821—1831). Translated from the German of Dr. KARL MENDELSSOHN, Son of the Composer, by M. E. VON GLEHN. From the Private Diaries and Home Letters of Mendelssohn, with Poems and Letters of Goethe never before printed. Also with two New and Original Portraits, Facsimiles, and Appendix of Twenty Letters hitherto unpublished. Crown 8vo. 5*s.* Second Edition, enlarged.

" . . . *Every page is full of interest, not merely to the musician, but to the general reader. The book is a very charming one, on a topic of deep and lasting interest.*"—STANDARD.

Goldsmid.—TELEGRAPH AND TRAVEL. A Narrative of the Formation and Development of Telegraphic Communication between England and India, under the orders of Her Majesty's Government, with incidental Notices of the Countries traversed by the Lines. By Colonel Sir FREDERIC GOLDSMID, C.B., K.C.S.I., late Director of the Government Indo-European Telegraph. With numerous Illustrations and Maps. 8vo. 21*s.*

"*The merit of the work is a total absence of exaggeration, which does not, however, preclude a vividness and vigour of style not always characteristic of similar narratives.*"—STANDARD.

Gordon.—LAST LETTERS FROM EGYPT, to which are added Letters from the Cape. By LADY DUFF GORDON. With a Memoir by her Daughter, Mrs. Ross, and Portrait engraved by JEENS. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 9*s.*

"*The intending tourist who wishes to acquaint himself with the country he is about to visit, stands embarrassed amidst the riches presented for his choice, and in the end probably rests contented with the sober usefulness of Murray. He will not, however, if he is well advised, grudge a place in his portmanteau to this book.*"—TIMES.

Gray.—CHINA. A History of the Laws, Manners, and Customs of the People. By the VENERABLE JOHN HENRY GRAY. LL.D., Archdeacon of Hong Kong, formerly H.B.M. Consular Chaplain at Canton. Edited by W. Gow Gregor. With 150 Full-page Illustrations, being Facsimiles of Drawings by a Chinese Artist. 2 Vols. Demy 8vo. 32*s.*

Green.—Works by JOHN RICHARD GREEN:—

HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH PEOPLE. Vol. I.—Early England—Foreign Kings—The Charter—The Parliament. With 8 Coloured Maps. 8vo. 16*s.* Vol. II.—To the end of Elizabeth's Reign. 8vo. 16*s.* [*To be completed in 5 Vols.*

"*Mr. Green has done a work which probably no one but himself could have done. He has read and assimilated the results of all the labours of students during the last half century in the field of English history, and has given them a fresh meaning by his own independent study. He has fused together by the force of sympathetic imagination all that he has so collected, and has given us a vivid and forcible sketch of the march of English history. His book, both in its aims and its accomplishments, rises far beyond any of a similar kind, and it will give the colouring to the popular view to English history for some time to come.*"—EXAMINER.

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH PEOPLE. With Coloured Maps, Genealogical Tables, and Chronological Annals. Crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.* Fifty-second Thousand.

"*To say that Mr. Green's book is better than those which have preceded it, would be to convey a very inadequate impression of its merits. It* *stands alone as the one general history of the country, for the sake of which all others, if young and old are wise, will be speedily and surely set aside.*"

STRAY STUDIES FROM ENGLAND AND ITALY. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d. Containing: Lambeth and the Archbishops—The Florence of Dante—Venice and Rome—Early History of Oxford—The District Visitor—Capri—Hotels in the Clouds—Sketches in Sunshine, &c.

"*One and all of the papers are eminently readable.*"—ATHENÆUM.

Hamerton.—Works by P. G. HAMERTON:—

THE INTELLECTUAL LIFE. With a Portrait of Leonardo da Vinci, etched by LEOPOLD FLAMENG. Second Edition. Crown 10s. 6d. 8vo.

"*We have read the whole book with great pleasure, and we can recommend it strongly to all who can appreciate grave reflections on a very important subject, excellently illustrated from the resources of a mind stored with much reading and much keen observation of real life.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

THOUGHTS ABOUT ART. New Edition, revised, with an Introduction. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

"*A manual of sound and thorough criticism on art.*"—STANDARD.

"*The book is full of thought, and worthy of attentive consideration.*"—DAILY NEWS.

Hill.—WHAT WE SAW IN AUSTRALIA. By ROSAMOND and FLORENCE HILL. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

"*May be recommended as an interesting and truthful picture of the condition of those lands which are so distant and yet so much like home.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Hole.—A GENEALOGICAL STEMMA OF THE KINGS OF ENGLAND AND FRANCE. By the Rev. C. HOLE, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge. On Sheet, 1s.

A BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY. Compiled and Arranged by the Rev. CHARLES HOLE, M.A. Second Edition. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

Hozier (H. M.)—Works by CAPTAIN HENRY M. HOZIER, late Assistant Military Secretary to Lord Napier of Magdala:—

THE SEVEN WEEKS' WAR; Its Antecedents and Incidents. *New and Cheaper Edition.* With New Preface, Maps, and Plans. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"*All that Mr. Hozier saw of the great events of the war—and he saw a large share of them—he describes in clear and vivid language.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Hozier (H. M.)—*continued.*

THE BRITISH EXPEDITION TO ABYSSINIA. Compiled from Authentic Documents. 8vo. 9*s.*

"*This,*" *says the* SPECTATOR, "*will be* the *account of the Abyssinian Expedition for professional reference, if not for professional reading. Its literary merits are really very great.*"

THE INVASIONS OF ENGLAND: a History of the Past, with Lessons for the Future. Two Vols. 8vo. 28*s.*

The PALL MALL GAZETTE says:—"*As to all invasions executed, or deliberately projected but not carried out, from the landing of Julius Cæsar to the raising of the Boulogne camp, Captain Hozier furnishes copious and most interesting particulars. Nor is his manner inferior to his matter. He writes with admirable lucidity. His narrative, too, in addition to its clearness and animation, is flavoured with much delicate humour, often of a very significant kind.*"

Hübner.—A RAMBLE ROUND THE WORLD IN 1871. By M. LE BARON HÜBNER, formerly Ambassador and Minister. Translated by LADY HERBERT. 2 vols. 8vo. 25*s.*

"*It is difficult to do ample justice to this pleasant narrative of travel . . . . it does not contain a single dull paragraph.*"—MORNING POST.

Hughes.—Works by THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C., Author of "Tom Brown's School Days."

MEMOIR OF A BROTHER. With Portrait of GEORGE HUGHES, after WATTS. Engraved by JEENS. Crown 8vo. 5*s.* Sixth Edition.

"*The boy who can read this book without deriving from it some additional impulse towards honourable, manly, and independent conduct, has no good stuff in him.*"—DAILY NEWS.

ALFRED THE GREAT. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Hunt.—HISTORY OF ITALY. By the Rev. W. HUNT, M.A. Being the Fourth Volume of the Historical Course for Schools. Edited by EDWARD A. FREEMAN, D.C.L. 18mo. 3*s.*

"*Mr. Hunt gives us a most compact but very readable little book, containing in small compass a very complete outline of a complicated and perplexing subject. It is a book which may be safely recommended to others besides schoolboys.*"—JOHN BULL.

Irving.—THE ANNALS OF OUR TIME. A Diurnal of Events, Social and Political, Home and Foreign, from the Accession of Queen Victoria to the Peace of Versailles. By JOSEPH IRVING. *Fourth Edition.* 8vo. half-bound. 16*s.*

ANNALS OF OUR TIME. Supplement. From Feb. 28, 1871, to March 19, 1874. 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

"*We have before us a trusty and ready guide to the events of the past thirty years, available equally for the statesman, the politician, the public writer, and the general reader.*"—TIMES.

Killen.—ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF IRELAND, from the Earliest Date to the Present Time. By W. D. KILLEN, D.D., President of Assembly's College, Belfast, and Professor of Ecclesiastical History. Two Vols. 8vo. 25*s.*

"*Those who have the leisure will do well to read these two volumes. They are full of interest, and are the result of great research. . . . We have no hesitation in recommending the work to all who wish to improve their acquaintance with Irish history.*"—SPECTATOR.

Kingsley (Charles).—Works by the Rev. CHARLES KINGSLEY, M.A., Rector of Eversley and Canon of Westminster. (For other Works by the same Author, *see* THEOLOGICAL and BELLES LETTRES Catalogues.)

ON THE ANCIEN RÉGIME as it existed on the Continent before the FRENCH REVOLUTION. Three Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

AT LAST: A CHRISTMAS in the WEST INDIES. With nearly Fifty Illustrations. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Mr. Kingsley's dream of forty years was at last fulfilled, when he started on a Christmas expedition to the West Indies, for the purpose of becoming personally acquainted with the scenes which he has so vividly described in "Westward Ho!" These two volumes are the journal of his voyage. Records of natural history, sketches of tropical landscape, chapters on education, views of society, all find their place. "We can only say that Mr. Kingsley's account of a 'Christmas in the West Indies' is in every way worthy to be classed among his happiest productions."—STANDARD.

THE ROMAN AND THE TEUTON. A Series of Lectures delivered before the University of Cambridge. New and Cheaper Edition, with Preface by Professor MAX MULLER. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

PLAYS AND PURITANS, and other Historical Essays. With Portrait of Sir WALTER RALEIGH. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 5*s.*

In addition to the Essay mentioned in the title, this volume contains other two—one on "Sir Walter Raleigh and his Time," and one on Froude's "History of England."

Kingsley (Henry).—TALES OF OLD TRAVEL. Re-narrated by HENRY KINGSLEY, F.R.G.S. With *Eight Illustrations* by HUARD. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"*We know no better book for those who want knowledge or seek to refresh it. As for the 'sensational,' most novels are tame compared with these narratives.*"—ATHENÆUM.

Laocoon.—Translated from the Text of [illegible]ssing, with Preface and Notes by the Right Hon. SIR ROBERT J. PHILLIMORE, D.C.L. With Photographs. 8vo. 12*s.*

Leonardo da Vinci and his Works.—Consisting of a Life of Leonardo Da Vinci, by MRS. CHARLES W. HEATON, Author of "Albrecht Dürer of Nürnberg," &c., an Essay on his Scientific and Literary Works by CHARLES CHRISTOPHER BLACK, M.A., and an account of his more important Paintings and Drawings. Illustrated with Permanent Photographs. Royal 8vo. cloth, extra gilt. 31*s.* 6*d.*

"*A beautiful volume, both without and within. Messrs. Macmillan are conspicuous among publishers for the choice binding and printing of their books, and this is got up in their best style. . . . No English publication that we know of has so thoroughly and attractively collected together all that is known of Leonardo.*"—TIMES.

Liechtenstein.—HOLLAND HOUSE. By Princess MARIE LIECHTENSTEIN. With Five Steel Engravings by C. H. JEENS, after Paintings by WATTS and other celebrated Artists, and numerous Illustrations drawn by Professor P. H. DELAMOTTE, and engraved on Wood by J. D. COOPER, W. PALMER, and JEWITT & Co. Third and Cheaper Edition. Medium 8vo. cloth elegant. 16*s.*

Also, an Edition containing, in addition to the above, about 40 Illustrations by the Woodbury-type process, and India Proofs of the Steel Engravings. Two vols. medium 4to. half morocco elegant. 4*l.* 4*s.*

"*When every strictly just exception shall have been taken, she may be conscientiously congratulated by the most scrupulous critic on the production of a useful, agreeable, beautifully-illustrated, and attractive book.*"—TIMES. "*It would take up more room than we can spare to enumerate all the interesting suggestions and notes which are to be found in these volumes. . . . The woodcuts are admirable, and some of the autographs are very interesting.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Lloyd.—THE AGE OF PERICLES. A History of the Arts and Politics of Greece from the Persian to the Peloponnesian War. By W. WATKISS LLOYD. Two Vols. 8vo. 21*s*

"*No such account of Greek art of the best period has yet been brought together in an English work. . . . Mr. Lloyd has produced a book of unusual excellence and interest.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Macarthur.—HISTORY OF SCOTLAND, By MARGARET MACARTHUR. Being the Third Volume of the Historical Course for Schools, Edited by EDWARD A. FREEMAN, D.C.L. Second Edition. 18mo. 2*s.*

"*It is an excellent summary, unimpeachable as to facts, and putting them in the clearest and most impartial light attainable.*"—GUARDIAN. "*No previous History of Scotland of the same bulk is anything like so trustworthy, or deserves to be so extensively used as a text-book.*"—GLOBE.

Macmillan (Rev. Hugh).—For other Works by same Author, *see* THEOLOGICAL and SCIENTIFIC CATALOGUES.

HOLIDAYS ON HIGH LANDS; or, Rambles and Incidents in search of Alpine Plants. Second Edition, revised and enlarged. Globe 8vo. cloth. 6*s.*

"*Botanical knowledge is blended with a love of nature, a pious enthusiasm, and a rich felicity of diction not to be met with in any works of kindred character, if we except those of Hugh Miller.*"—TELEGRAPH.

"*Mr. Macmillan's glowing pictures of Scandinavian scenery.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Macready.—MACREADY'S REMINISCENCES AND SELECTIONS FROM HIS DIARIES AND LETTERS. Edited by Sir F. POLLOCK, Bart., one of his Executors. With Four Portraits engraved by JEENS. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

"*As a careful and for the most part just estimate of the stage during a very brilliant period, the attraction of these volumes can scarcely be surpassed. . . . . Readers who have no special interest in theatrical matters, but enjoy miscellaneous gossip, will be allured from page to page, attracted by familiar names and by observations upon popular actors and authors.*"—SPECTATOR.

Mahaffy.—Works by the Rev. J. P. MAHAFFY, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin:—

SOCIAL LIFE IN GREECE FROM HOMER TO MENANDER. Third Edition, revised and enlarged, with a new chapter on Greek Art. Crown 8vo. 9*s.*

"*It should be in the hands of all who desire thoroughly to understand and to enjoy Greek literature, and to get an intelligent idea of the old Greek life, political, social, and religious.*"—GUARDIAN.

RAMBLES AND STUDIES IN GREECE. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. New and enlarged Edition in the Press.

"*A singularly instructive and agreeable volume.*"—ATHENÆUM.

Margary.—THE JOURNEY OF AUGUSTUS RAYMOND MARGARY FROM SHANGHAE TO BHAMO AND BACK TO MANWYNE. From his Journals and Letters, with a brief Biographical Preface, a concluding chapter by Sir RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, K.C.B., and a Steel Portrait engraved by JEENS, and Map. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

"*There is a manliness, a cheerful spirit, an inherent vigour which was never overcome by sickness or debility, a tact which conquered the prejudices of a strange and suspicious population, a quiet self-reliance, always combined with deep religious feeling, unalloyed by either priggishness, cant, or superstition, that ought to commend this volume to readers sitting quietly at home who feel any pride in the high estimation accorded to men of their race at Yarkand or at Khiva, in the heart of Africa, or on the shores of Lake Seri-kul.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Martin.—THE HISTORY OF LLOYD'S, AND OF MARINE INSURANCE IN GREAT BRITAIN. With an Appendix containing Statistics relating to Marine Insurance. By FREDERICK MARTIN, Author of "The Statesman's Year Book." 8vo. 14*s.*

"*We have in the editor of the 'Statesman's Year Book' an industrious and conscientious guide, and we can certify that in his 'History of Lloyd's' he has produced a work of more than passing interest.*"—TIMES.

Martineau.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, 1852—1875. By HARRIET MARTINEAU. With Additional Sketches, and Autobiographical Sketch. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"*Miss Martineau's large literary powers and her fine intellectual training make these little sketches more instructive, and constitute them more genuinely works of art, than many more ambitious and diffuse biographies.*"—FORTNIGHTLY REVIEW.

Masson (David).—For other Works by same Author, *see* PHILOSOPHICAL and BELLES LETTRES CATALOGUES.

CHATTERTON: A Story of the Year 1770. By DAVID MASSON, LL.D., Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in the University of Edinburgh. Crown 8vo. 5*s.*

"*One of this popular writer's best essays on the English poets.*"—STANDARD.

THE THREE DEVILS: Luther's, Goethe's, and Milton's; and other Essays. Crown 8vo. 5*s.*

WORDSWORTH, SHELLEY, AND KEATS; and other Essays. Crown 8vo. 5*s.*

Maurice.—THE FRIENDSHIP OF BOOKS; AND OTHER LECTURES. By the REV. F. D. MAURICE. Edited with Preface, by THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C. Crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

"*The high, pure, sympathetic, and truly charitable nature of Mr. Maurice is delightfully visible throughout these lectures, which are excellently adapted to spread a love of literature amongst the people.*"—DAILY NEWS.

Mayor (J. E. B.)—WORKS edited by JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Kennedy Professor of Latin at Cambridge:—

CAMBRIDGE IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. Part II. Autobiography of Matthew Robinson. Fcap. 8vo. 5*s.* 6*d.*

LIFE OF BISHOP BEDELL. By his SON. Fcap. 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

Melbourne.—MEMOIRS OF THE RT. HON WILLIAM, SECOND VISCOUNT MELBOURNE. By W. M. TORRENS, M.P. With Portrait after Sir. T. Lawrence. 2 Vols. 8vo. 32*s.*

"As might be expected, he has produced a book which will command and reward attention. It contains a great deal of valuable matter and a great deal of animated, elegant writing."—QUARTERLY REVIEW.

Mendelssohn.—LETTERS AND RECOLLECTIONS. By FERDINAND HILLER. Translated by M. E. VON GLEHN. With Portrait from a Drawing by KARL MÜLLER, never before published. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

"This is a very interesting addition to our knowledge of the great German composer. It reveals him to us under a new light, as the warm-hearted comrade, the musician whose soul was in his work, and the home-loving, domestic man."—STANDARD.

Merewether.—BY SEA AND BY LAND. Being a Trip through Egypt, India, Ceylon, Australia, New Zealand, and America—all Round the World. By HENRY ALWORTH MEREWETHER, one of Her Majesty's Counsel. Crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

Michael Angelo Buonarotti; Sculptor, Painter, Architect. The Story of his Life and Labours. By C. C. BLACK, M.A. Illustrated by 20 Permanent Photographs. Royal 8vo. cloth elegant, 31*s.* 6*d.*

"The story of Michael Angelo's life remains interesting whatever be the manner of telling it, and supported as it is by this beautiful series of photographs, the volume must take rank among the most splendid of Christmas books, fitted to serve and to outlive the season."—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Michelet.—A SUMMARY OF MODERN HISTORY. Translated from the French of M. MICHELET, and continued to the present time by M. C. M. SIMPSON. Globe 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

"We are glad to see one of the ablest and most useful summaries of European history put into the hands of English readers. The translation is excellent."—STANDARD.

Milton.—LIFE OF JOHN MILTON. Narrated in connection with the Political, Ecclesiastical, and Literary History of his Time. By DAVID MASSON, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in the University of Edinburgh. With Portraits. Vol. I. 18*s.* Vol. II., 1638—1643. 8vo. 16*s.* Vol. III. 1643—1649. 8vo. 18*s.* Vols. IV. and V. 1649—1660. 32*s.*

This work is not only a Biography, but also a continuous Political, Ecclesiastical, and Literary History of England through Milton's whole time.

Mitford (A. B.)—TALES OF OLD JAPAN. By A. B. MITFORD, Second Secretary to the British Legation in Japan. With upwards of 30 Illustrations, drawn and cut on Wood by Japanese Artists. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"These very original volumes will always be interesting as memorials of a most exceptional society, while regarded simply as tales, they are sparkling, sensational, and dramatic, and the originality of their idea

and the quaintness of their language give them a most captivating piquancy. The illustrations are extremely interesting, and for the curious in such matters have a special and particular value."—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Monteiro.—ANGOLA AND THE RIVER CONGO. By JOACHIM MONTEIRO. With numerous Illustrations from Sketches taken on the spot, and a Map. Two Vols. crown 8vo. 21*s.*

"*Gives the first detailed account of a part of tropical Africa which is little knownto Englishmen. . . . The remarks on the geography and zoology of the country and the manners and customs of the various races inhabiting it, are extremely curious and interesting.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW. "*Full of valuable information and much picturesque description.*" PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Morison.—THE LIFE AND TIMES OF SAINT BERNARD, Abbot of Clairvaux. By JAMES COTTER MORISON, M.A. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

The PALL MALL GAZETTE *calls this* "*A delightful and instructive volume, and one of the best products of the modern historic spirit.*"

Napoleon.—THE HISTORY OF NAPOLEON I. By P. LANFREY. A Translation with the sanction of the Author. Vols. I. II. and III. 8vo. price 12*s.* each.

The PALL MALL GAZETTE *says it is* "*one of the most striking pieces of historical composition of which France has to boast,*" *and the* SATURDAY REVIEW *calls it* "*an excellent translation of a work on every ground deserving to be translated. It is unquestionably and immeasurably the best that has been produced. It is in fact the only work to which we can turn for an accurate and trustworthy narrative of that extraordinary career. . . . The book is the best and indeed the only trustworthy history of Napoleon which has been written.*"

Nichol.—TABLES OF EUROPEAN LITERATURE AND HISTORY, A.D. 200—1876. By J. NICHOL, LL.D., Professor of English Language and Literature, Glasgow. 4to. 6*s.* 6*d.*

TABLES OF ANCIENT LITERATURE AND HISTORY, B.C. 1500—A.D. 200. By the same Author. 4to. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Oliphant (Mrs.).—THE MAKERS OF FLORENCE: Dante Giotto, Savonarola, and their City. By MRS. OLIPHANT. With numerous Illustrations from drawings by Professor DELAMOTTE, and portrait of Savonarola, engraved by JEENS. Second Edition. Medium 8vo. Cloth extra. 21*s.*

"*Mrs. Oliphant has made a beautiful addition to the mass of literature already piled round the records of the Tuscan capital.*"—TIMES.

"*We are grateful to Mrs. Oliphant for her eloquent and beautiful sketches of Dante, Fra Angelico, and Savonarola. They are picturesque, full of life, and rich in detail, and they are charmingly illustrated by the art of the engraver.*"—Spectator.

Oliphant.—THE DUKE AND THE SCHOLAR; and othe Essays. By T. L. Kington Oliphant. 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

"*This volume contains one of the most beautiful biographical essays we have seen since Macaulay's days.*"—Standard.

Otte.—SCANDINAVIAN HISTORY. By E. C. Otte. With Maps. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6*s.*

"*We have peculiar pleasure in recommending this intelligent résumé of Northern history as a book essential to every Englishman who interests himself in Scandinavia.*"—Spectator.

Owens College Essays and Addresses.—By Professors and Lecturers of Owens College, Manchester. Published in Commemoration of the Opening of the New College Buildings, October 7th, 1873. 8vo. 14*s.*

Palgrave (Sir F.)—HISTORY OF NORMANDY AND OF ENGLAND. By Sir Francis Palgrave, Deputy Keeper of Her Majesty's Public Records. Completing the History to the Death of William Rufus. Vols. II.—IV. 21*s.* each.

Palgrave (W. G.)—A NARRATIVE OF A YEAR'S JOURNEY THROUGH CENTRAL AND EASTERN ARABIA, 1862–3. By William Gifford Palgrave, late of the Eighth Regiment Bombay N. I. Sixth Edition. With Maps, Plans, and Portrait of Author, engraved on steel by Jeens. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"*He has not only written one of the best books on the Arabs and one of the best books on Arabia, but he has done so in a manner that must command the respect no less than the admiration of his fellow-countrymen.*"—Fortnightly Review.

ESSAYS ON EASTERN QUESTIONS. By W. Gifford Palgrave. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

"*These essays are full of anecdote and interest. The book is decidedly a valuable addition to the stock of literature on which men must base their opinion of the difficult social and political problems suggested by the designs of Russia, the capacity of Mahometans for sovereignty, and the good government and retention of India.*"—Saturday Review.

DUTCH GUIANA. With Maps and Plans. 8vo. 9*s.*

"*His pages are nearly exhaustive as far as facts and statistics go, while they are lightened by graphic social sketches as well as sparkling descriptions of scenery.*"—Saturday Review.

Patteson.—LIFE AND LETTERS OF JOHN COLERIDGE PATTESON, D.D., Missionary Bishop of the Melanesian Islands. By CHARLOTTE M. YONGE, Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe." With Portraits after RICHMOND and from Photograph, engraved by JEENS. With Map. Fifth Edition. Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 12*s.*

"*Miss Yonge's work is in one respect a model biography. It is made up almost entirely of Patteson's own letters. Aware that he had left his home once and for all, his correspondence took the form of a diary, and as we read on we come to know the man, and to love him almost as if we had seen him.*"—ATHENÆUM. "*Such a life, with its grand lessons of unselfishness, is a blessing and an honour to the age in which it is lived; the biography cannot be studied without pleasure and profit, and indeed we should think little of the man who did not rise from the study of it better and wiser. Neither the Church nor the nation which produces such sons need ever despair of its future.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Pauli.—PICTURES OF OLD ENGLAND. By Dr. REINHOLD PAULI. Translated, with the approval of the Author, by E. C. OTTÉ. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Payne.—A HISTORY OF EUROPEAN COLONIES. By E. J. PAYNE, M.A. With Maps. 18mo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

The TIMES *says*:—"*We have seldom met with a historian capable of forming a more comprehensive, far-seeing, and unprejudiced estimate of events and peoples, and we can commend this little work as one certain to prove of the highest interest to all thoughtful readers.*"

Persia.—EASTERN PERSIA. An Account of the Journeys of the Persian Boundary Commission, 1870-1-2.—Vol. I. The Geography, with Narratives by Majors ST. JOHN, LOVETT, and EUAN SMITH, and an Introduction by Major-General Sir FREDERIC GOLDSMID, C.B., K.C.S.I., British Commissioner and Arbitrator. With Maps and Illustrations.—Vol. II. The Zoology and Geology. By W. T. BLANFORD, A.R.S.M., F.R.S. With Coloured Illustrations. Two Vols. 8vo. 42*s.*

"*The volumes largely increase our store of information about countries with which Englishmen ought to be familiar. . . . . They throw into the shade all that hitherto has appeared in our tongue respecting the local features of Persia, its scenery, its resources, even its social condition. They contain also abundant evidence of English endurance, daring, and spirit.*"—TIMES.

Prichard.—THE ADMINISTRATION OF INDIA. From 1859 to 1868. The First Ten Years of Administration under the Crown. By I. T. PRICHARD, Barrister-at-Law. Two Vols. Demy 8vo. With Map. 21*s.*

Raphael.—RAPHAEL OF URBINO AND HIS FATHER GIOVANNI SANTI. By J. D. Passavant, formerly Director of the Museum at Frankfort. With Twenty Permanent Photographs. Royal 8vo. Handsomely bound. 31*s.* 6*d.*

The Saturday Review *says of them, "We have seen not a few elegant specimens of Mr. Woodbury's new process, but we have seen none that equal these."*

Reynolds.—SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS AS A PORTRAIT PAINTER. AN ESSAY. By J. Churton Collins, B.A. Balliol College, Oxford. Illustrated by a Series of Portraits of distinguished Beauties of the Court of George III. ; reproduced in Autotype from Proof Impressions of the celebrated Engravings, by Valentine Green, Thomas Watson, F. R. Smith, E. Fisher, and others. Folio half-morocco. £5 5*s.*

Robinson (H. Crabb).—THE DIARY, REMINISCENCES, AND CORRESPONDENCE, OF HENRY CRABB ROBINSON, Barrister-at-Law. Selected and Edited by Thomas Sadler, Ph.D. With Portrait. Third and Cheaper Edition. Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 12*s.*

The Daily News *says: "The two books which are most likely to survive change of literary taste, and to charm while instructing generation after generation, are the 'Diary' of Pepys and Boswell's 'Life of Johnson.' The day will come when to these many will add the 'Diary of Henry Crabb Robinson.' Excellences like those which render the personal revelations of Pepys and the observations of Boswell such pleasant reading abound in this work."*

Rogers (James E. Thorold).—HISTORICAL GLEANINGS: A Series of Sketches. Montague, Walpole, Adam Smith, Cobbett. By Prof. Rogers. Crown 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.* Second Series. Wiklif, Laud, Wilkes, and Horne Tooke. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Routledge.—CHAPTERS IN THE HISTORY OF POPULAR PROGRESS IN ENGLAND, chiefly in Relation to the Freedom of the Press and Trial by Jury, 1660—1820. With application to later years. By J. Routledge. 8vo. 16*s.*

"The volume abounds in facts and information, almost always useful and often curious."—Times.

Rumford.—COUNT RUMFORD'S COMPLETE WORKS, with Memoir, and Notices of his Daughter. By George Ellis. Five Vols. 8vo. 4*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*

Seeley (Professor).—LECTURES AND ESSAYS. By J. R. Seeley, M.A. Professor of Modern History in the University of Cambridge. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Contents:—*Roman Imperialism*: 1. *The Great Roman Revolution*; 2. *The Proximate Cause of the Fall of the Roman Empire*;

The Later Empire.—Milton's Political Opinions—Milton's Poetry—Elementary Principles in Art—Liberal Education in Universities—English in Schools—The Church as a Teacher of Morality—The Teaching of Politics: an Inaugural Lecture delivered at Cambridge.

Shelburne.—LIFE OF WILLIAM, EARL OF SHELBURNE, AFTERWARDS FIRST MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE. With Extracts from his Papers and Correspondence. By Lord EDMOND FITZMAURICE. In Three Vols. 8vo. Vol. I. 1737—1766, 12*s.*; Vol. II. 1766—1776, 12*s.*; Vol. III. 1776—1805. 16*s.*

"*Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice has succeeded in placing before us a wealth of new matter, which, while casting valuable and much-needed light on several obscure passages in the political history of a hundred years ago, has enabled us for the first time to form a clear and consistent idea of his ancestor.*"—SPECTATOR.

Sime.—HISTORY OF GERMANY. By JAMES SIME, M.A. 18mo. 3*s.* Being Vol. V. of the Historical Course for Schools, Edited by EDWARD A. FREEMAN, D.C.L.

"*This is a remarkably clear and impressive History of Germany. Its great events are wisely kept as central figures, and the smaller events are carefully kept not only subordinate and subservient, but most skilfully woven into the texture of the historical tapestry presented to the eye.*"—STANDARD.

Squier.—PERU: INCIDENTS OF TRAVEL AND EXPLORATION IN THE LAND OF THE INCAS. By E. G. SQUIER, M.A., F.S.A., late U.S. Commissioner to Peru. 8vo. With 300 Illustrations. 21*s.*

The TIMES *says:—"No more solid and trustworthy contribution has been made to an accurate knowledge of what are among the most wonderful ruins in the world. . . . . The work is really what its title implies. While of the greatest importance as a contribution to Peruvian archæology, it is also a thoroughly entertaining and instructive narrative of travel. . . . . Not the least important feature must be considered the numerous well executed illustrations.*"

Strangford.—EGYPTIAN SHRINES AND SYRIAN SEPULCHRES, including a Visit to Palmyra. By EMILY A. BEAUFORT (Viscountess Strangford), Author of "The Eastern Shores of the Adriatic." New Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Thomas.—THE LIFE OF JOHN THOMAS, Surgeon of the "Earl of Oxford" East Indiaman, and First Baptist Missionary to Bengal. By C. B. LEWIS, Baptist Missionary. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Thompson.—HISTORY OF ENGLAND. By Edith Thompson. Being Vol. II. of the Historical Course for Schools, Edited by Edward A. Freeman, D.C.L. New Edition. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

"*Freedom from prejudice, simplicity of style, and accuracy of statement, are the characteristics of this volume. It is a trustworthy text-book, and likely to be generally serviceable in schools.*"—Pall Mall Gazette. "*In its great accuracy and correctness of detail it stands far ahead of the general run of school manuals. Its arrangement, too, is clear, and its style simple and straightforward.*"—Saturday Review.

Todhunter.—THE CONFLICT OF STUDIES; AND OTHER ESSAYS ON SUBJECTS CONNECTED WITH EDUCATION. By Isaac Todhunter, M.A., F.R.S., late Fellow and Principal Mathematical Lecturer of St. John's College, Cambridge. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Contents:—*I. The Conflict of Studies. II. Competitive Examinations. III. Private Study of Mathematics. IV. Academical Reform. V. Elementary Geometry. VI. The Mathematical Tripos.*

Trench (Archbishop).—For other Works by the same Author, *see* Theological and Belles Lettres Catalogues, and page 30 of this Catalogue.

GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS IN GERMANY, and other Lectures on the Thirty Years' War. Second Edition, revised and enlarged. Fcap. 8vo. 4s.

PLUTARCH, HIS LIFE, HIS LIVES, AND HIS MORALS. Five Lectures. Second Edition, enlarged. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

LECTURES ON MEDIÆVAL CHURCH HISTORY. Being the substance of Lectures delivered in Queen's College, London. 8vo. 12s.

Trench (Maria).—THE LIFE OF ST. TERESA. By Maria Trench. With Portrait engraved by Jeens. Crown 8vo. cloth extra. 8s. 6d.

"*A book of rare interest.*"—John Bull.

Trench (Mrs. R.)—REMAINS OF THE LATE MRS. RICHARD TRENCH. Being Selections from her Journals, Letters, and other Papers. Edited by Archbishop Trench. New and Cheaper Issue, with Portrait. [illegible] 6s.

Trollope.—A HISTORY OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF FLORENCE FROM THE EARLIEST INDEPENDENCE OF THE COMMUNE TO THE FALL OF THE REPUBLIC IN 1831. By T. Adolphus Trollope. 4 Vols. 8vo. Half morocco. 21s.

Wallace.—THE MALAY ARCHIPELAGO: the Land of the Orang Utan and the Bird of Paradise. By ALFRED RUSSEL WALLACE. A Narrative of Travel with Studies of Man and Nature. With Maps and numerous Illustrations. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

"*The result is a vivid picture of tropical life, which may be read with unflagging interest, and a sufficient account of his scientific conclusions to stimulate our appetite without wearying us by detail. In short, we may safely say that we have never read a more agreeable book of its kind.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Waller.—SIX WEEKS IN THE SADDLE: A PAINTER'S JOURNAL IN ICELAND. By S. E. WALLER. With Illustrations by the Author. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"*An exceedingly pleasant and naturally written little book. . . . Mr. Waller has a clever pencil, and the text is well illustrated with his own sketches.*"—TIMES. "*A very lively and readable book.*"—ATHENÆUM. "*A bright little book, admirably illustrated.*"—SPECTATOR.

Ward.—A HISTORY OF ENGLISH DRAMATIC LITERATURE TO THE DEATH OF QUEEN ANNE. By A. W. WARD, M.A., Professor of History and English Literature in Owens College, Manchester. Two Vols. 8vo. 32*s.*

"*As full of interest as of information. To students of aramatic literature invaluable, and may be equally recommended to readers for mere pastime.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Ward (J.)—EXPERIENCES OF A DIPLOMATIST. Being recollections of Germany founded on Diaries kept during the years 1840—1870. By JOHN WARD, C.B., late H.M. Minister-Resident to the Hanse Towns. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Wedgwood.—JOHN WESLEY AND THE EVANGELICAL REACTION of the Eighteenth Century. By JULIA WEDGWOOD. Crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

"*In style and intellectual power, in breadth of view and clearness of insight, Miss Wedgwood's book far surpasses all rivals.*"—ATHENÆUM.

Whewell.—WILLIAM WHEWELL, D.D., late Master of Trinity College, Cambridge. An Account of his Writings, with Selections from his Literary and Scientific Correspondence. By I. TODHUNTER, M.A., F.R.S. Two Vols. 8vo. 25*s.*

White.—THE NATURAL HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF SELBORNE. By GILBERT WHITE. Edited, with Memoir and Notes, by FRANK BUCKLAND, A Chapter on Antiquities by LORD SELBORNE, Map, &c., and numerous Illustrations by P. H. DELAMOTTE. Royal 8vo. Cloth, extra gilt. Cheaper Issue. 21*s.*

Also a Large Paper Edition, containing, in addition to the above, upwards of Thirty Woodburytype Illustrations from Drawings by Prof. DELAMOTTE. Two Vols. 4to. Half morocco, elegant. 4*l.* 4*s.*

"*Mr. Delamotte's charming illustrations are a worthy decoration of so dainty a book. They bring Selborne before us, and really help us to understand why White's love for his native place never grew cold.*"—TIMES.

Wilson.—A MEMOIR OF GEORGE WILSON, M.D., F.R.S.E., Regius Professor of Technology in the University of Edinburgh. By his SISTER. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"*An exquisite and touching portrait of a rare and beautiful spirit.*"—GUARDIAN.

Wilson (Daniel, LL.D.)—Works by DANIEL WILSON, LL.D., Professor of History and English Literature in University College, Toronto:—

PREHISTORIC ANNALS OF SCOTLAND. New Edition, with numerous Illustrations. Two Vols. demy 8vo. 36*s.*

"*One of the most interesting, learned, and elegant works we have seen for a long time.*"—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

PREHISTORIC MAN: Researches into the Origin of Civilization in the Old and New World. New Edition, revised and enlarged throughout, with numerous Illustrations and two Coloured Plates. Two Vols. 8vo. 36*s.*

"*A valuable work pleasantly written and well worthy of attention both by students and general readers.*"—ACADEMY.

CHATTERTON: A Biographical Study. By DANIEL WILSON, LL.D., Professor of History and English Literature in University College, Toronto. Crown 8vo. 6*s.* 6*d.*

Wyatt (Sir M. Digby).—FINE ART: a Sketch of its History, Theory, Practice, and application to Industry. A Course of Lectures delivered before the University of Cambridge. By Sir M. DIGBY WYATT, M.A. Slade Professor of Fine Art. Cheaper Issue. 8vo. 5*s.*

"*An excellent handbook for the student of art.*"—GRAPHIC. "*The book abounds in valuable matter, and will therefore be read with pleasure and profit by lovers of art.*"—DAILY NEWS.

Yonge (Charlotte M.)—Works by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE, Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe," &c. &c. :—

A PARALLEL HISTORY OF FRANCE AND ENGLAND: consisting of Outlines and Dates. Oblong 4to. 3*s.* 6*d.*

CAMEOS FROM ENGLISH HISTORY. From Rollo to Edward II. Extra fcap. 8vo. Third Edition. 5*s.*

A SECOND SERIES, THE WARS IN FRANCE. Extra fcap. 8vo. Third Edition. 5*s.*

A THIRD SERIES, THE WARS OF THE ROSES. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5*s.*

"*Instead of dry details,*" *says the* NONCONFORMIST, "*we have living pictures, faithful, vivid, and striking.*"

Young (Julian Charles, M.A.)—A MEMOIR OF CHARLES MAYNE YOUNG, Tragedian, with Extracts from his Son's Journal. By JULIAN CHARLES YOUNG, M.A. Rector of Ilmington. With Portraits and Sketches. New and Cheaper Edition, Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

"*In this budget of anecdotes, fables, and gossip, old and new, relative to Scott, Moore, Chalmers, Coleridge, Wordsworth, Croker, Mathews, the third and fourth Georges, Bowles, Beckford, Lockhart, Wellington, Peel, Louis Napoleon, D'Orsay, Dickens, Thackeray, Louis Blanc, Gibson, Constable, and Stanfield, etc. etc., the reader must be hard indeed to please who cannot find entertainment.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

POLITICS, POLITICAL AND SOCIAL ECONOMY, LAW, AND KINDRED SUBJECTS.

Anglo Saxon Law.—ESSAYS IN. Contents: Law Courts—Land and Family Laws and Legal Procedure generally. With Select cases. Medium 8vo. 18*s.*

Bernard.—FOUR LECTURES ON SUBJECTS CONNECTED WITH DIPLOMACY. By MONTAGUE BERNARD, M.A., Chichele Professor of International Law and Diplomacy, Oxford. 8vo. 9*s.*

"*Singularly interesting lectures, so able, clear, and attractive.*"—SPECTATOR.

Bright (John, M.P.)—SPEECHES ON QUESTIONS OF PUBLIC POLICY. By the Right Hon. JOHN BRIGHT, M.P. Edited by Professor THOROLD ROGERS. Author's Popular Edition. Globe 8vo. 3*s.* 6*d.*

"*Mr. Bright's speeches will always deserve to be studied, as an apprenticeship to popular and parliamentary oratory; they will form materials for the history of our time, and many brilliant passages, perhaps some entire speeches, will really become a part of the living literature of England.*"—DAILY NEWS.

LIBRARY EDITION. Two Vols. 8vo. With Portrait. 25*s.*

Cairnes.—Works by J. E. CAIRNES, M.A., Emeritus Professor of Political Economy in University College, London.

ESSAYS IN POLITICAL ECONOMY, THEORETICAL and APPLIED. By J. E. CAIRNES, M.A., Professor of Political Economy in University College, London. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

"*The production of one of the ablest of living economists.*"—ATHENÆUM.

POLITICAL ESSAYS. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

The SATURDAY REVIEW *says:*—"*We recently expressed our high admiration of the former volume; and the present one is no less remarkable for the qualities of clear statement, sound logic, and candid treatment of opponents which were conspicuous in its predecessor. . . . We may safely say that none of Mr. Mill's many disciples is a worthier representative of the best qualities of their master than Professor Cairnes.*"

SOME LEADING PRINCIPLES OF POLITICAL ECONOMY NEWLY EXPOUNDED. 8vo. 14*s.*

CONTENTS:—*Part I. Value. Part II. Labour and Capital. Part III. International Trade.*

Cairnes.—*continued.*

"*A work which is perhaps the most valuable contribution to the science made since the publication, a quarter of a century since, of Mr. Mill's 'Principles of Political Economy.'*"—DAILY NEWS.

THE CHARACTER AND LOGICAL METHOD OF POLITICAL ECONOMY. New Edition, enlarged. 8vo. *7s. 6d.*

"*These lectures are admirably fitted to correct the slipshod generalizations which pass current as the science of Political Economy.*"—TIMES.

Clarke.—EARLY ROMAN LAW. THE REGAL PERIOD. By E. C. CLARKE, M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, Lecturer in Law and Regius Professor of Civil Law at Cambridge. Crown 8vo. *5s.*

"*Mr. Clarke has brought together a great mass of valuable matter in an accessible form.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Cobden (Richard).—SPEECHES ON QUESTIONS OF PUBLIC POLICY. By RICHARD COBDEN. Edited by the Right Hon. John Bright, M.P., and J. E. Thorold Rogers. Popular Edition. 8vo. *3s. 6d.*

Fawcett.—Works by HENRY FAWCETT, M.A., M.P., Fellow of Trinity Hall, and Professor of Political Economy in the University of Cambridge:—

THE ECONOMIC POSITION OF THE BRITISH LABOURER. Extra fcap. 8vo. *5s.*

MANUAL OF POLITICAL ECONOMY. Fifth Edition, with New Chapters on the Depreciation of Silver, etc. Crown 8vo. *12s.*

The DAILY NEWS *says:* "*It forms one of the best introductions to the principles of the science, and to its practical applications in the problems of modern, and especially of English, government and society.*"

PAUPERISM: ITS CAUSES AND REMEDIES. Crown 8vo. *5s. 6d.*

The ATHENÆUM *calls the work* "*a repertory of interesting and well digested information.*"

SPEECHES ON SOME CURRENT POLITICAL QUESTIONS. 8vo. *10s. 6d.*

"*They will help to educate, not perhaps, parties, but the educators of parties.*"—DAILY NEWS.

ESSAYS ON POLITICAL AND SOCIAL SUBJECTS. By PROFESSOR FAWCETT, M.P., and MILLICENT GARRETT FAWCETT. 8vo. *10s. 6d.*

"*They will all repay the perusal of the thinking reader.*"—DAILY NEWS.

Fawcett (Mrs.)—Works by MILLICENT GARRETT FAWCETT.

POLITICAL ECONOMY FOR BEGINNERS. WITH QUESTIONS. New Edition. 18mo. 2*s*. 6*d*.

The DAILY NEWS *calls it "clear, compact, and comprehensive;" and the* SPECTATOR *says, "Mrs. Fawcett's treatise is perfectly suited to its purpose."*

TALES IN POLITICAL ECONOMY. Crown 8vo. 3*s*.

"The idea is a good one, and it is quite wonderful what a mass of economic teaching the author manages to compress into a small space... The true doctrines of International Trade, Currency, and the ratio between Production and Population, are set before us and illustrated in a masterly manner."—ATHENÆUM.

Freeman (E. A.), M.A., D.C.L.—COMPARATIVE POLITICS. Lectures at the Royal Institution, to which is added "The Unity of History," being the Rede Lecture delivered at Cambridge in 1872. 8vo. 14*s*.

"We find in Mr. Freeman's new volume the same sound, careful, comprehensive qualities which have long ago raised him to so high a place amongst historical writers. For historical discipline, then, as well as historical information, Mr. Freeman's book is full of value."—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Goschen.—REPORTS AND SPEECHES ON LOCAL TAXATION. By GEORGE J. GOSCHEN, M.P. Royal 8vo. 5*s*.

"The volume contains a vast mass of information of the highest value."—ATHENÆUM.

Guide to the Unprotected, in Every Day Matters Relating to Property and Income. By a BANKER'S DAUGHTER. Fourth Edition, Revised. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3*s*. 6*d*.

"Many an unprotected female will bless the head which planned and the hand which compiled this admirable little manual. . . . This book was very much wanted, and it could not have been better done."—MORNING STAR.

Harwood.—DISESTABLISHMENT: a Defence of the Principle of a National Church. By GEORGE HARWOOD, M.A. 8vo. 12*s*.

Hill.—HOMES OF THE LONDON POOR. By OCTAVIA HILL. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3*s*. 6*d*.

"She is clear, practical, and definite."—GLOBE.

Historicus.—LETTERS ON SOME QUESTIONS OF INTERNATIONAL LAW. Reprinted from the *Times*, with considerable Additions. 8vo. 7*s*. 6*d*. Also, ADDITIONAL LETTERS. 8vo. 2*s*. 6*d*.

Holland.—THE TREATY RELATIONS OF RUSSIA AND TURKEY FROM 1774 TO 1853. A Lecture delivered at Oxford, April 1877. By T. E. HOLLAND, D.C.L., Professor of International Law and Diplomacy, Oxford. Crown 8vo. 2*s.*

Jevons.—Works by W. STANLEY JEVONS, M.A., Professor of Political Economy in University College, London. (For other Works by the same Author, *see* EDUCATIONAL and PHILOSOPHICAL CATALOGUES.)

THE COAL QUESTION: An Inquiry Concerning the Progress of the Nation, and the Probable Exhaustion of our Coal Mines. Second Edition, revised. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

THE THEORY OF POLITICAL ECONOMY. 8vo. 9*s.*

"*Professor Jevons has done invaluable service by courageously claiming political economy to be strictly a branch of Applied Mathematics.*"—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

Laveleye. — PRIMITIVE PROPERTY. By EMILE DE LAVELEYE. Translated by G. R. L. MARRIOTT, LL.B., with an Introduction by T. E. CLIFFE LESLIE, LL.B. 8vo. 12*s.*

Leading Cases done into English. By an APPRENTICE OF LINCOLN'S INN. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

"*Here is a rare treat for the lovers of quaint conceits, who in reading this charming little book will find enjoyment in the varied metre and graphic language in which the several tales are told, no less than in the accurate and pithy rendering of some of our most familiar 'Leading Cases.'*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Macdonell.—THE LAND QUESTION, WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND. By JOHN MACDONELL, Barrister-at-Law. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Martin.—THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK: A Statistical and Historical Annual of the States of the Civilized World, for the year 1878. By FREDERICK MARTIN. Fifteenth Annual Publication. Revised after Official Returns. Crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Statesman's Year-Book is the only work in the English language which furnishes a clear and concise account of the actual condition of all the States of Europe, the civilized countries of America, Asia, and Africa, and the British Colonies and Dependencies in all parts of the world. The new issue of the work has been revised and corrected, on the basis of official reports received direct from the heads of the leading Governments of the world, in reply to letters sent to them by the Editor. Through *the valuable assistance thus given, it has been possible to collect an amount of information, political, statistical, and commercial, of the latest date, and of unimpeachable trustworthiness, such as no publication of the same kind has ever been able to furnish. "As indispensable as Bradshaw."*—TIMES.

Paterson.—THE LIBERTY OF THE SUBJECT AND THE LAWS OF ENGLAND RELATING TO THE SECURITY OF THE PERSON. Commentaries on. By JAMES PATERSON, M.A., Barrister at Law, sometime Commissioner for English and Irish Fisheries, etc. Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 32*s.*

"*Two or three hours' dipping into these volumes, not to say reading them through, will give legislators and stump orators a knowledge of the liberty of a citizen of their country, in its principles, its fulness, and its modification, such as they probably in nine cases out of ten never had before.*" —SCOTSMAN.

Phillimore.—PRIVATE LAW AMONG THE ROMANS, from the Pandects. By JOHN GEORGE PHILLIMORE, Q.C. 8vo. 16*s.*

Rogers.—COBDEN AND POLITICAL OPINION. By J. E. THOROLD ROGERS. 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

"*Will be found most useful by politicians of every school, as it forms a sort of handbook to Cobden's teaching.*"—ATHENÆUM.

Smith.—THREE ENGLISH STATESMEN: PYM, CROMWELL, PITT. A Course of Lectures on the Political History of England. By Professor GOLDWIN SMITH. Extra fcap. 8vo. New and Cheaper Edition. 5*s.*

Stephen (C. E.)—THE SERVICE OF THE POOR; Being an Inquiry into the Reasons for and against the Establishment of Religious Sisterhoods for Charitable Purposes. By CAROLINE EMILIA STEPHEN. Crown 8vo. 6*s.* 6*d.*

"*The ablest advocate of a better line of work in this direction that we have ever seen.*"—EXAMINER.

Stephen.—Works by Sir JAMES F. STEPHEN, K.C.S.I., Q.C.

A DIGEST OF THE LAW OF EVIDENCE. Third Edition with New Preface. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

A DIGEST OF THE CRIMINAL LAW. (Crimes and Punishments.) 8vo. 16*s.*

"*We feel sure that any person of ordinary intelligence who had never looked into a law-book in his life might, by a few days' careful study of this volume, obtain a more accurate understanding of the criminal law,* *a more perfect conception of its different bearings a more thorough and intelligent insight into its snares and pitfalls, than an ordinary practitioner can boast of after years of study of the ordinary text-books and practical experience of the Courts unassisted by any competent guide."*—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Thornton.—Works by W. T. THORNTON, C.B., Secretary for Public Works in the India Office :—

ON LABOUR : Its Wrongful Claims and Rightful Dues ; Its Actual Present and Possible Future. Second Edition, revised, 8vo. 14*s.*

A PLEA FOR PEASANT PROPRIETORS : With the Outlines of a Plan for their Establishment in Ireland. New Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

INDIAN PUBLIC WORKS AND COGNATE INDIAN TOPICS. With Map of Indian Railways. Crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

Walker.—THE WAGES QUESTION. A Treatise on Wages and the Wages Class. By F. A. WALKER, M.A., Ph.D. Professor of Political Economy and History, Yale College. 8vo. 14*s.*

WORKS CONNECTED WITH THE SCIENCE OR THE HISTORY OF LANGUAGE.

Abbott.—A SHAKESPERIAN GRAMMAR : An Attempt to illustrate some of the Differences between Elizabethan and Modern English. By the Rev. E. A. ABBOTT, D.D., Head Master of the City of London School. New and Enlarged Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6*s.*

"Valuable not only as an aid to the critical study of Shakespeare, but as tending to familiarize the reader with Elizabethan English in general."—ATHENÆUM.

Besant.—STUDIES IN EARLY FRENCH POETRY. By WALTER BESANT, M.A. Crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

Breymann.—A FRENCH GRAMMAR BASED ON PHILOLOGICAL PRINCIPLES. By HERMANN BREYMANN, Ph.D., Professor of Philology in the University of Munich late Lecturer on French Language and Literature at Owens College, Manchester. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

" We dismiss the work with every feeling of satisfaction. It cannot fail to be taken into use by all schools which endeavour to make the study of French a means towards the higher culture."—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

Ellis.—PRACTICAL HINTS ON THE QUANTITATIVE PRONUNCIATION OF LATIN, FOR THE USE OF CLASSICAL TEACHERS AND LINGUISTS. By A. J. ELLIS, B.A., F.R.S., &c. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Fleay.—A SHAKESPEARE MANUAL. By the Rev. F. G. FLEAY, M.A., Head Master of Skipton Grammar School. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Goodwin.—SYNTAX OF THE GREEK MOODS AND TENSES. By W. W. GOODWIN, Professor of Greek Literature in Harvard University. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.* 6*d.*

Hadley.—ESSAYS PHILOLOGICAL AND CRITICAL. Selected from the Papers of JAMES HADLEY, LL.D., Professor of Greek in Yale College, &c. 8vo. 16*s.*

Hales.—LONGER ENGLISH POEMS. With Notes, Philological and Explanatory, and an Introduction on the Teaching of English. Chiefly for use in Schools. Edited by J. W. HALES, M.A., Professor of English Literature at King's College, London, &c. &c. Fifth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Helfenstein (James).—A COMPARATIVE GRAMMAR OF THE TEUTONIC LANGUAGES: Being at the same time a Historical Grammar of the English Language, and comprising Gothic, Anglo-Saxon, Early English, Modern English, Icelandic (Old Norse), Danish, Swedish, Old High German, Middle High German, Modern German, Old Saxon, Old Frisian, and Dutch. By JAMES HELFENSTEIN, Ph.D. 8vo. 18*s.*

Masson (Gustave).—A COMPENDIOUS DICTIONARY OF THE FRENCH LANGUAGE (French-English and English-French). Followed by a List of the Principal Diverging Derivations, and preceded by Chronological and Historical Tables. By GUSTAVE MASSON, Assistant-Master and Librarian, Harrow School. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. Half-bound. 6*s.*

"*A book which any student, whatever may be the degree of his advancement in the language, would do well to have on the table close at hand while he is reading.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Mayor.—A BIBLIOGRAPHICAL CLUE TO LATIN LITERATURE. Edited after Dr. E. HUBNER. With large Additions by JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Professor of Latin in the University of Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 6*s.* 6*d.*

"*An extremely useful volume that should be in the hands of all scholars.*—ATHENÆUM.

Morris.—Works by the Rev. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D., Member of the Council of the Philol. Soc., Lecturer on English Language and Literature in King's College School, Editor of "Specimens of Early English," etc., etc.

HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE, comprising Chapters on the History and Development of the Language, and on Word-formation. Sixth Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 6*s.*

ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN HISTORICAL ENGLISH GRAMMAR, containing Accidence and Word-formation. Third Edition. 18mo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Oliphant.—THE SOURCES OF STANDARD ENGLISH. By T. L. KINGTON OLIPHANT, of Balliol College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6*s.*

"*Mr. Oliphant's book is, to our mind, one of the ablest and most scholarly contributions to our standard English we have seen for many years.*"—SCHOOL BOARD CHRONICLE. "*The book comes nearer to a history of the English language than anything we have seen since such a history could be written, without confusion and contradictions.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Peile (John, M.A.)—AN INTRODUCTION TO GREEK AND LATIN ETYMOLOGY. By JOHN PEILE, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Christ's College, Cambridge. Third and revised Edition. Crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

"*The book may be accepted as a very valuable contribution to the science of language.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Philology.—THE JOURNAL OF SACRED AND CLASSICAL PHILOLOGY. Four Vols. 8vo. 12*s.* 6*d.* each.

THE JOURNAL OF PHILOLOGY. New Series. Edited by W. G. CLARK, M.A., JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., and W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A. 4*s.* 6*d.* (Half-yearly.)

Roby (H. J.)—A GRAMMAR OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE, FROM PLAUTUS TO SUETONIUS. By HENRY JOHN ROBY, M.A., late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. In Two Parts. Second Edition. Part I. containing:—Book I. Sounds. Book II. Inflexions. Book III. Word Formation. Appendices. Crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.* Part II.—Syntax, Prepositions, &c. Crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

"*The book is marked by the clear and practical insight of a master in his art. It is a book which would do honour to any country.*"—ATHENÆUM. "*Brings before the student in a methodical form the best results of modern philology bearing on the Latin language.*"—SCOTSMAN.

Taylor.—Works by the Rev. ISAAC TAYLOR, M.A.:—

ETRUSCAN RESEARCHES. With Woodcuts. 8vo. 14*s.*

The TIMES *says:—"The learning and industry displayed in this volume deserve the most cordial recognition. The ultimate verdict of science we shall not attempt to anticipate; but we can safely say this, that it is a learned book which the unlearned can enjoy, and that in the descriptions of the tomb-builders, as well as in the marvellous coincidences and unexpected analogies brought together by the author, readers of every grade may take delight as well as philosophers and scholars."*

WORDS AND PLACES; or, Etymological Illustrations of History, Ethnology, and Geography. By the Rev. ISAAC TAYLOR. Third Edition, revised and compressed. With Maps. Globe 8vo. 6*s.*

Trench.—Works by R. CHENEVIX TRENCH, D.D., Archbishop of Dublin. (For other Works by the same Author, *see* THEOLOGICAL CATALOGUE.)

SYNONYMS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. Eighth Edition, enlarged. 8vo. cloth. 12*s.*

"He is," the ATHENÆUM *says, "a guide in this department of knowledge to whom his readers may entrust themselves with confidence."*

ON THE STUDY OF WORDS. Lectures Addressed (originally) to the Pupils at the Diocesan Training School, Winchester. Sixteenth Edition, enlarged. Fcap. 8vo. 5*s.*

ENGLISH PAST AND PRESENT. Tenth Edition, revised and improved. Fcap. 8vo. 5*s.*

A SELECT GLOSSARY OF ENGLISH WORDS USED FORMERLY IN SENSES DIFFERENT FROM THEIR PRESENT. Fourth Edition, enlarged. Fcap. 8vo. 4*s.*

Whitney.—A COMPENDIOUS GERMAN GRAMMAR. By W. D. WHITNEY, Professor of Sanskrit and Instructor in Modern Languages in Yale College. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

"After careful examination we are inclined to pronounce it the best grammar of modern language we have ever seen."—SCOTSMAN.

Whitney and Edgren.—A COMPENDIOUS GERMAN AND ENGLISH DICTIONARY, with Notation of Correspondences and Brief Etymologies. By Professor W. D. WHITNEY, assisted by A. H. EDGREN. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Yonge.—HISTORY OF CHRISTIAN NAMES. By CHARLOTTE M. YONGE, Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe." Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 1*l.* 1*s.*

R. CLAY, SONS, AND TAYLOR, PRINTERS, LONDON.

nTo

2643